

# **EXHIBIT B6**

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 1

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF NEW JERSEY

- - -

IN RE: JOHNSON & :  
JOHNSON TALCUM POWDER :  
PRODUCTS MARKETING, :  
SALES PRACTICES, AND : NO. 16-2738  
PRODUCTS LIABILITY : (FLW) (LHG)  
LITIGATION :  
:  
THIS DOCUMENT RELATES :  
TO ALL CASES :

- - -

March 19, 2019

- - -

Videotaped deposition of  
BENJAMIN G. NEEL, M.D., Ph.D., taken  
pursuant to notice, was held at Skadden  
Arps, Four Times Square, New York, New  
York, beginning at 8:56 a.m., on the  
above date, before Michelle L. Gray, a  
Registered Professional Reporter,  
Certified Shorthand Reporter, Certified  
Realtime Reporter, and Notary Public.

- - -

GOLKOW LITIGATION SERVICES  
877.370.3377 ph| 917.591.5672  
deps@golkow.com

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 2	Page 4
<p>1 APPEARANCES:</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 BEASLEY ALLEN, P.C.</p> <p>4 BY: MARGARET M. THOMPSON, M.D., ESQ.</p> <p>5 BY: P. LEIGH O'DELL, ESQ.</p> <p>6 218 Commerce Street</p> <p>7 Montgomery, Alabama 36104</p> <p>8 (334) 269-2343</p> <p>9 Margaret.thompson@beasleyallen.com</p> <p>10 leigh.odell@beasleyallen.com</p> <p>11</p> <p>12 - and -</p> <p>13</p> <p>14 LEVIN PAPANTONIO THOMAS</p> <p>15 MITCHELL RAFFERTY &amp; PROCTOR, PA</p> <p>16 BY: CHRISTOPHER V. TISI, ESQ.</p> <p>17 316 South Baylen Street,</p> <p>18 Suite 600</p> <p>19 Pensacola, Florida 32502</p> <p>20 (888) 435-7001</p> <p>21 Ctisi@levinlaw.com</p> <p>22 - and -</p> <p>23</p> <p>24 NAPOLI SHKOLNIK, PLLC</p> <p>BY: ALASTAIR J.M. FINDEIS, ESQ.</p> <p>400 Broadhollow Road, Suite 305</p> <p>Melville, New York 11747</p> <p>(631) 224-1133</p> <p>afindeis@napolilaw.com</p> <p>- and -</p> <p>RESTAINO LAW, LLC</p> <p>BY: JOHN M. RESTAINO, JR., DPM, ESQ.</p> <p>130 Forest Street</p> <p>Denver, Colorado 80220</p> <p>(303) 839-8000</p> <p>Jrestaino@restainollc.com</p> <p>Representing the Plaintiffs</p>	<p>1 APPEARANCES: (Cont'd.)</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 SEYFARTH SHAW, LLP</p> <p>4 BY: THOMAS T. LOCKE, ESQ.</p> <p>5 975 F Street, NW</p> <p>6 Washington, D.C. 20004</p> <p>7 (202) 463-2400</p> <p>8 tlocke@seyfarth.com</p> <p>9 Representing the Defendant, PCPC</p> <p>10</p> <p>11 ALSO PRESENT:</p> <p>12</p> <p>13 VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN:</p> <p>14 Henry Marte</p> <p>15</p> <p>16</p> <p>17</p> <p>18</p> <p>19</p> <p>20</p> <p>21</p> <p>22</p> <p>23</p> <p>24</p>
Page 3	Page 5
<p>1 APPEARANCES: (Cont'd.)</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 DRINKER, BIDDLE &amp; REATH, LLP</p> <p>4 BY: SUSAN M. SHARKO, ESQ.</p> <p>5 600 Campus Drive</p> <p>6 Florham Park, New Jersey 07932</p> <p>7 (973) 549-7000</p> <p>8 susan.sharko@dbr.com</p> <p>9 - and -</p> <p>10 DRINKER BIDDLE &amp; REATH, LLP</p> <p>11 BY: KATHERINE MCBETH, ESQ.</p> <p>12 One Logan Square,</p> <p>13 Suite 2000</p> <p>14 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103</p> <p>15 (215) 988-2706</p> <p>16 katherine.mcbeth@dbr.com</p> <p>17 Representing the Defendants, Johnson</p> <p>18 &amp; Johnson entities</p> <p>19</p> <p>20 TUCKER ELLIS, LLP</p> <p>21 BY: MICHAEL C. ZELLERS, ESQ.</p> <p>22 515 South Flower Street,</p> <p>23 42nd Floor</p> <p>24 Los Angeles, California 90071</p> <p>(213) 430-3301</p> <p>Michael.zellers@tuckerellis.com</p> <p>- and -</p> <p>TUCKER ELLIS, LLP</p> <p>BY: JAMES W. MIZGALA, ESQ.</p> <p>233 South Wacker Drive,</p> <p>Suite 6950</p> <p>Chicago, Illinois 60606</p> <p>(312) 624-6307</p> <p>james.mizgala@tuckerellis.com</p> <p>Representing the Defendant, PTI</p> <p>Royston LLC and PTI Union LLC</p>	<p>1 - - -</p> <p>2 I N D E X</p> <p>3 - - -</p> <p>4</p> <p>5 Testimony of:</p> <p>6 BENJAMIN G. NEEL, M.D., Ph.D.</p> <p>7 By Dr. Thompson 12</p> <p>8</p> <p>9</p> <p>10 - - -</p> <p>11 E X H I B I T S</p> <p>12 - - -</p> <p>13 NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE</p> <p>14 Neel-1 Notice of Deposition 16</p> <p>15 Neel-2 Expert Report 18</p> <p>16 Of Benjamin G. Neel</p> <p>17 MD, Ph.D.</p> <p>2/25/19</p> <p>18 Neel-3 Materials 19</p> <p>19 Considered List</p> <p>20 Neel-4 Appendix A 53</p> <p>21 GWAS Associations</p> <p>22 For Ovarian Carcinomas</p> <p>23 Curriculum Vitae 57</p> <p>24 Benjamin Neel</p> <p>2/22/19</p>

2 (Pages 2 to 5)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 6				Page 8			
1	---			1	---		
2	EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)			2	EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)		
3	---			3	---		
4				4			
5	NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE			5	NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE		
6	Neel-6 Invoices of 92			6	Neel-23 Does Long-Term 257		
7	Benjamin Neel, MD, PhD			7	Talc Exposure		
8	Neel-7 (Skipped)			8	Have a Carcinogenic Effect		
9	Neel-8 Hallmarks of 109			9	(Keskin)		
10	Cancer: The Next			10	Neel-24 Effects of Talc 260		
11	Generation			11	On the Rat Ovary		
12	(Hanahan)			12	(Hamilton)		
13	Neel-9 Inflammation and 124			13	Neel-25 Federal Register 261		
14	Cancer: Back to Virchow?			14	12/19/16		
15	(Balkwill)			15	Volume 81 No. 243		
16	Neel-10 Oxidative Stress, 136			16	Neel-26 The Relationship 266		
17	Inflammation, and			17	Between Perineal		
18	Cancer: How are they			18	Cosmetic Talc		
19	Linked?			19	(Heller)		
20	(Reuter)			20	Neel-27 Ovarian Cancers 288		
21	Neel-11 The Environment and 146			21	Evolving Paradigms		
22	Disease: Association or			22	In Research & Care		
23	Causation			23	The National Academies		
24	Pltf_MedLit_00000135			24	Of Sciences		
	Neel-12 Review of Ovarian 162				Engineering Medicine		
	Cancer: A Review				Neel-28 Smooth Reference 304		
	(Reid)				Equations for Slow		
	Neel-13 Cancer Prevention 170				Vital Capacity		
	& Screening				And Flow Volume		
	(Eeles)				Curve Indexes		
	Neel-14 Ovarian Cancer: 176				Correspondence		
	Etiology, Risk Factors				Neel-29 Curriculum Vitae 312		
	And Epidemiology				Of Dr. Saed		
	(Hunn)						
Page 7				Page 9			
1	---			1	---		
2	EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)			2	EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)		
3	---			3	---		
4				4			
5	NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE			5	NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE		
6	Neel-15 Risk Factors for 176			6	Neel-30 Pycnogenol Reduces 379		
7	Ovarian			7	Talc-Induced		
8	(Mallen)			8	Neoplastic		
9	Neel-16 Benign Gynecologic 180			9	Transformation		
10	Conditions are			10	(BuzZard)		
11	Associated			11	Neel-31 Alterations in 390		
12	(Park)			12	Gene Expression in		
13	Neel-17 African Americans 183			13	Human Mesothelial		
14	And Hispanics			14	Cells		
15	Remain at Lower			15	(Shukla)		
16	(Wu)			16	Neel-32 The Primary Role 399		
17	Neel-18 4/1/14 185			17	Or Iron-Mediated		
18	Letter to Epstein			18	Lipid Peroxidation		
19	From Musser			19	(Akhtar)		
20	Re: Docket Numbers			20	Neel-33 Cytotoxicity and 416		
21	94P-00420			21	Apoptosis Induction		
22	Neel-19 IARC Monographs 220			22	By Nanoscale Talc		
23	On the Evaluation			23	Particles		
24	(Volume 93)			24	(Akhtar)		
	Neel-20 Systematic Review 220						
	And Meta-Analysis						
	(Taher)						
	Neel-21 Foreign Body 228						
	Granulomas in						
	Normal Ovaries						
	(Mostafa)						
	Neel-22 Mechanisms of 250						
	Genotoxicity of						
	Particles and						
	Fibers						

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 10</p> <p>1           - - - 2           DEPOSITION SUPPORT INDEX 3           - - - 4 5       Direction to Witness Not to Answer 6       PAGE LINE       None. 7 8       Request for Production of Documents 9       PAGE LINE       None. 10 11      Stipulations 12      PAGE LINE       None. 13 14      Questions Marked 15      PAGE LINE       None. 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 12</p> <p>1           EXAMINATION 2           - - - 3       BY DR. THOMPSON: 4           Q.   Good morning, Dr. Neel. 5           A.   Good morning. 6           Q.   My name is Margaret 7       Thompson, and I'll be taking your 8       deposition today. Have you ever had your 9       deposition taken before? 10          A.   Yes. 11          Q.   What were the circumstances? 12          A.   In a -- in a case, the 13       so-called Potti-Nevins case. I gave a 14       deposition for -- in the -- for the 15       defendant. It was a matter involving 16       scientific fraud at Duke University. 17          Q.   Oh. That's my alma mater. 18          A.   And I also was deposed in a 19       malpractice suit when I was a resident in 20       Boston. 21          Q.   As a defendant? 22          A.   As a defendant. 23          Q.   And are those the only two 24       times --</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 11</p> <p>1           - - - 2       THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are 3       now on the record. My name is 4       Henry Marte. I'm a videographer 5       with Golkow Litigation Services. 6       Today's date is March 19, 7       2019, and the time is 8:56 a.m. 8       This videotaped deposition 9       is being held at Four Times 10      Square, New York, New York, in the 11      matter of Talcum Powder 12      Litigation. 13      The deponent today is Dr. 14      Benjamin Neel. 15      All appearances are noted on 16      the stenographic record. 17      Will the court reporter 18      please administer the oath to the 19      witness. 20      - - - 21      ... BENJAMIN G. NEEL, M.D., Ph.D., 22      having been first duly sworn, was 23      examined and testified as follows: 24      - - -</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 13</p> <p>1           A.   Yes. 2           Q.   -- that you've had your 3       deposition taken? 4           And I assume the scientific 5       fraud case was at least over four years 6       ago, right? 7           A.   It was a little over four 8       years ago, right before the -- the 9       deposition was taken right before I 10      started at NYU Langone, which was 11      January 2015. So the deposition was 12      taken in October of 2014, so Columbus Day 13      weekend. 14          Q.   Okay. And you're aware that 15       the purpose of today is for me to gain a 16       thorough understanding of your opinions 17       and the basis for those opinions? 18          A.   Yes. 19          Q.   Your report states that your 20       opinions are given to a reasonable degree 21       of scientific certainty. 22               What does that mean to you? 23          A.   It means that I've 24       considered all of the papers and also</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 14</p> <p>1 additional information that is contained 2 in my report. And based on my more than 3 30 years of scientific credentials and 4 experience in the cancer biology and 5 cellular molecular biology field, that I 6 have offered my opinion based on that 7 criteria, those criteria. 8 Q. And how confident do you 9 have to be in your opinions to be able to 10 claim that it's a reasonable degree? 11 A. I'm quite confident in my 12 opinions on this matter based on my 13 30 years of experience. 14 Q. Would that be 100 percent? 15 A. I'm 100 percent -- I 16 wouldn't write it if I wasn't 100 percent 17 confident in my opinions. 18 Q. And Dr. Neel, you are a 19 medical doctor as well as a Ph.D. 20 researcher, correct? 21 A. That's correct. 22 Q. Do you currently see 23 patients? 24 A. No.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 16</p> <p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. -- as well? 3 So let me just review some 4 of the ground rules today to remind you. 5 If you don't understand a question, 6 please let me know so I can hopefully put 7 it in a form where you do understand. 8 Okay? 9 A. Okay. 10 Q. And I'll do my best to let 11 you finish your answer, and probably best 12 for you to let me finish my question too, 13 for lots of reasons, but primarily so our 14 court reporter can get both of our 15 statements down without any problems. 16 Okay? 17 A. Sure. 18 Q. And if you need a break, 19 just let me know -- 20 A. Okay. 21 Q. -- and we'll take one. 22 I've marked Exhibit 1 as a 23 notice of deposition. 24 (Document marked for</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 15</p> <p>1 Q. When did you last have a 2 clinical practice? 3 A. 19 -- well I never had a 4 private practice or an individual 5 practice. I stopped seeing patients when 6 I began my faculty position at Harvard 7 Medical School in 1988. 8 Q. After residency? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. In internal medicine? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. And do you currently 13 diagnose ovarian cancer in women? 14 A. No. 15 Q. Do you treat women with 16 ovarian cancer? 17 A. No. 18 Q. Have you ever treated women 19 with ovarian cancer? 20 A. Only in the context of my 21 health staff training. 22 Q. Okay. And would that be the 23 last time that you performed a pelvic 24 exam --</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 17</p> <p>1 identification as Exhibit 2 Neel-1.) 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. Have you seen this document, 5 Dr. Neel? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. When did you see it? 8 A. Yesterday. 9 Q. And I understand that 10 objections have been filed. But -- and 11 did you bring anything with you today in 12 response to this notice of deposition? 13 A. No. 14 Q. For example, Number 3 says a 15 copy of your complete file or files. Do 16 you have a file related to the talcum 17 powder litigation? 18 A. Only insofar as I collect 19 the papers for my report, yes. 20 Q. How do you collect those? 21 A. On my computer. 22 Q. Do you have a certain 23 location where you maintain those files? 24 A. Yes.</p>

5 (Pages 14 to 17)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 18	Page 20
<p>1 Q. And do you have any notes or 2 highlights on the articles? 3 A. On the articles, no. 4 Q. Any notes or -- in the file 5 where you keep your articles? 6 A. Only insofar as I, you know, 7 was preparing my report. There's some 8 notes about the text that I'm going to 9 use in my report. 10 Q. Okay. I also have marked a 11 copy of your expert report. 12 (Document marked for 13 identification as Exhibit 14 Neel-2.) 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. Is this the report that you 17 were referring to that -- 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. -- you kept drafts on your 20 computer? 21 A. Yes. 22 MS. SHARKO: For the record, 23 this is Exhibit 2? 24 DR. THOMPSON: This is</p>	<p>1 the references that are cited by -- in 2 numerical order in the report. 3 Q. And I'm also marking 4 Exhibit 3, which is an -- additional 5 references that -- it's titled "Materials 6 Considered." 7 And what is the list of 8 materials considered? 9 A. I'm a little confused by 10 your question. It says what they are. 11 Q. How does that differ from 12 the references that are attached to your 13 expert report? 14 A. Oh well, if I cited 15 something directly in the report, it's in 16 the references. If there were things 17 that I was given or that I looked 18 through, that's on materials considered. 19 Q. Were you -- were you given 20 the references on the materials 21 considered by counsel? 22 A. A subset of the materials 23 were sent to me at the beginning. I made 24 several other searches of my own and</p>
Page 19	Page 21
<p>1 Exhibit 2. 2 MS. SHARKO: Shall we be 3 calling these Neel-1 and 2? 4 MS. O'DELL: I think 5 Michelle will write that in 6 afterwards. 7 BY DR. THOMPSON: 8 Q. And we'll come back, of 9 course, to that report throughout the 10 day. So feel free to keep that close by 11 if you'd like to. 12 (Document marked for 13 identification as Exhibit 14 Neel-3.) 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. And I've marked as Exhibit 3 17 the -- and you say that attached to your 18 report are the references that you 19 listed. And are those references that 20 are actually cited or referred to in the 21 report itself? 22 A. Can I -- may I look? 23 Q. Yes, please. 24 A. Yes. These references are</p>	<p>1 downloaded those papers. And some of the 2 papers I was unable to easily access from 3 my remote location. And I asked the 4 lawyers to have them sent to me. So some 5 of them I got that way. 6 Q. Would you be able to 7 identify which you found yourself and 8 which you were provided to by the 9 lawyers? 10 A. Not easily. I mean, I went 11 through and I spent many hours doing 12 this. So I'm not sure. Over time, that 13 blurs a little. 14 Q. And I assume that the expert 15 reports and deposition transcripts were 16 provided to you, correct? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. When was -- when were you 19 first contacted by lawyers representing 20 Johnson &amp; Johnson about serving as an 21 expert? 22 A. In May of 2017 I believe. 23 Q. And who contacted you? 24 A. John Winter.</p>

6 (Pages 18 to 21)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 22</p> <p>1 Q. And what did Mr. Winter ask 2 you to do? 3 A. He asked me if I would be 4 interested in considering being an expert 5 witness in the talc litigation. 6 Q. And what did you agree to do 7 at that time? 8 A. I agreed to look at the 9 materials that he gave me and make a 10 decision subsequently. 11 Q. Were you asked at that time 12 to offer any criticisms of any 13 plaintiffs' experts? 14 MS. SHARKO: Well, I'm 15 going -- I'm going to object at 16 this point. Isn't this privileged 17 conversations between counsel and 18 the witness? 19 DR. THOMPSON: I believe 20 what he was asked to do at the 21 initiation is fair. 22 MS. SHARKO: I think that's 23 privileged conversations between 24 the lawyer and the witness.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 24</p> <p>1 misunderstood. 2 Did he -- was any of that 3 material that he asked you to look at, 4 did that include defense -- plaintiff 5 expert reports? 6 A. At the -- the initial batch 7 of materials that I -- that I got had no 8 expert reports from anyone in it. 9 Q. Okay. Were you asked to do 10 any experiments? 11 A. No. 12 Q. Did you offer to do any 13 experiments? 14 A. No. I wouldn't be allowed. 15 Q. Why is that? 16 A. Because it would be a 17 conflict of interest violation of my 18 institution. 19 Q. What is your institution's 20 conflict of interest policy? 21 A. Well, I mean, that's a 22 pretty broad question. Do you want to 23 maybe -- I mean, my conflict -- we have a 24 very long policy which I have not</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 23</p> <p>1 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. All 2 right. 3 MS. SHARKO: You can ask -- 4 you can ask him what he did. I 5 don't think you can ask him about 6 discussions between the lawyer and 7 the witness. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. In that initial evaluation 10 that you performed to look, did that 11 include evaluating any expert reports 12 from plaintiffs? 13 A. The initial -- are you 14 talking about the initial meeting with 15 Mr. Winter? 16 Q. Well, you -- you said that 17 Mr. Winter furnished you with some 18 literature to review, correct? 19 A. No. I think I said -- maybe 20 I misspoke. But I believe I said that 21 Mr. Winter asked me if I would be willing 22 to look at some material, and I said yes 23 at our initial meeting. 24 Q. Okay. I may have</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 25</p> <p>1 committed to memory. 2 Q. Okay. Did -- have you 3 disclosed to your institution that you're 4 serving as an expert for Johnson &amp; 5 Johnson? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And what details did you 8 have to provide regarding that? 9 A. Just the name of the law 10 firm that I was working with. I don't 11 remember the name of Mr. Winter's law 12 firm. Because I recently revised the 13 disclosure because I'm working mostly 14 with Ms. Sharko now which is a different 15 firm. 16 Q. And why would your 17 institution prevent you from doing any 18 experiments? 19 A. I -- I can't comment on 20 the -- 21 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 22 form. 23 THE WITNESS: I can't 24 comment on the basis of the</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 26	Page 28
<p>1 conflict of interest policy. I 2 can only tell you what it is. 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. And what aspect or what 5 language in that policy has led you to 6 believe that you would be unable to do 7 any experiments? 8 A. Because, for any kind of -- 9 we're not allowed to take financial 10 remuneration from anyone and at the same 11 time do laboratory experiments on the 12 topic. That's considered a conflict of 13 interest as I understand the conflict of 14 interest policy. 15 Q. So what -- what entities 16 would that include? 17 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 18 form. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Pharmaceutical companies? 21 A. Yes. If I -- if I get 22 funding -- if I get compensation, private 23 compensation from a pharmaceutical 24 company, or if I own equity in a</p>	<p>1 or any compensation from the company. It 2 was not -- it was just laboratory 3 funding. 4 When I was at Harvard 5 Medical School, I believe in the third -- 6 no, it would have been more like the 7 fourth or fifth year that I was a faculty 8 member, I had a grant from Roche 9 Pharmaceuticals. That was a two-year 10 grant, and it was a competitive grant 11 where Harvard had a -- Harvard, I think 12 it was the department of biochemistry -- 13 one of the departments that I was 14 affiliated with at Harvard, had a -- a 15 relationship with Roche where you could 16 submit competitive grants and then they 17 were reviewed by a group that included 18 Harvard faculty and Roche faculty. And 19 they chose the ones they were interested 20 in. And then so I believe it was a 21 \$75,000 grant that I got for two years. 22 Q. Okay. And -- 23 A. And that was on SHIP1, which 24 I'm also an expert in. I identified both</p>
Page 27	Page 29
<p>1 pharmaceutical company or founders 2 equity, I can't do experiments in my 3 laboratory. That's considered to be a 4 conflict of interest at our institution. 5 And most reputable institutions that I 6 have experience with, and Canada. 7 Q. So you receive only public 8 funding in your lab? 9 A. I have -- at the present 10 time? At the present time all of my 11 funding is public or startup funding for 12 my institution. 13 Q. How about at any time? 14 A. When I was at Princess 15 Margaret Cancer Centre in Toronto, which 16 was my second job, I received a -- a 17 grant from Novartis Pharmaceuticals to do 18 studies related to the possible uses of 19 SHIP2 inhibitors, which I'm an expert in, 20 in cancer. So that was a two-year grant 21 that had specific aims and milestones and 22 reports that I had. And it was more like 23 a pharmaceutical funding grant, but I was 24 not receiving any equity in the company</p>	<p>1 of those molecules. 2 Q. Okay. And that -- and that 3 policy goes for lab funding as well as 4 compensation, correct? 5 A. Which policy? 6 Q. The policy that would be 7 conflict of interest that prohibits you 8 from doing any experiments for 9 remuneration. 10 A. No. The conflict of 11 interest policy is that I can't receive 12 personal compensation. We are allowed to 13 receive some -- we are allowed to 14 pursue 20 -- we're allowed to use 15 20 percent of our time outside of -- of 16 our hospital or medical school time for 17 consulting, expert witnesses, 18 participation in biotechnology companies. 19 That money has to be separate from your 20 lab money. 21 Q. Okay. But there would be 22 nothing that would prevent Johnson &amp; 23 Johnson from providing laboratory funding 24 for -- for research or experiments?</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 30</p> <p>1 A. There would, if I were 2 receiving compensation, as I am for 3 serving as an expert witness in this 4 case. That would be a conflict in my -- 5 my view of the conflict of interest 6 policy. I didn't consult the -- the 7 hospital about that. 8 Q. Okay. And does that same 9 policy apply to anyone in your lab? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. What did you know about 12 talcum powder and ovarian cancer before 13 you were approached by Mr. Winter? 14 A. I had seen reports in the 15 process of litigation and, you know, 16 that's pretty much it. 17 Q. And you had not reviewed any 18 of the literature regarding the issue, 19 correct? 20 A. That's correct. 21 Q. Did you have any opinions 22 formed at that time? 23 A. No. 24 Q. May I assume that all of the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 32</p> <p>1 literature to cite? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And did you choose the 4 quotes that you include in your report? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. The references that you 7 cited that are attached to your report, 8 may I assume that those are the ones that 9 you deemed most important relating to 10 your opinions? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. Did you perform any 13 searches? 14 A. Yes. As I said earlier, I 15 did several searches. 16 Q. What terms did you use? 17 A. Well, I can't remember all 18 of them in detail, but certainly talc and 19 inflammation. Talc and ovarian cancer. 20 I don't remember all of them. But those 21 are a couple. 22 Q. And what's your favorite 23 search engine or site? 24 A. I use both Google and PubMed</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 31</p> <p>1 opinions that you plan to give today are 2 contained in your expert report? 3 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 4 form of the question. It depends 5 what you ask him. 6 THE WITNESS: Should I 7 answer? 8 MS. SHARKO: Yes, you can 9 answer. 10 THE WITNESS: How could I 11 say that until I hear what you ask 12 me? I can't answer that. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Or additional opinions that 15 you give in response to my questions. 16 Would that be fair? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Who wrote your expert 19 report? 20 A. I did. 21 Q. Did you write every word of 22 the expert report? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Did you choose the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 33</p> <p>1 for different searches. I find them -- 2 they provide different information. 3 Q. The -- on the materials 4 considered, Exhibit Number 3, there are a 5 bunch of plaintiff expert reports listed. 6 Did you read all of those? 7 A. No. 8 Q. Can you go through and tell 9 me which ones you did read? 10 A. I read Dr. Saed's report. I 11 read Dr. Zelikoff's report. And I read 12 Dr. Smith-Bindman's report, and I read is 13 it Dr. -- is it Levy or Levy's report? 14 I'm not sure how to pronounce his name. 15 I'm sorry. 16 Q. Any others? 17 A. No. 18 Q. You did not look at 19 Dr. Crowley's report? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Why not? 22 A. I just didn't think it 23 relevant. 24 Q. Do you know what</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 34</p> <p>1 Dr. Crowley's report addressed? 2 A. I don't recall. I scanned 3 through the intros of all of them. But I 4 didn't think it was really relevant. 5 Q. Dr. Crowley's report 6 addressed the fragrance chemicals in 7 Johnson's Baby Powder. Was that not 8 relevant for you? 9 A. No, not in my opinion. 10 Q. And why is that? 11 A. Because that wasn't the 12 issue that I was asked to address. I was 13 asked to address Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby 14 Powder studies that used the Baby Powder. 15 So what was in them was irrelevant to the 16 conclusion. It was just the conclusion, 17 the effects that were relevant. And I 18 was asked to address the issue of talc 19 and ovarian cancer. 20 Q. So it doesn't matter to you 21 what else is in the Baby Powder? 22 A. Not from the standpoint of 23 experiments that involve the Baby Powder. 24 It's just the results of the Baby Powder.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 36</p> <p>1 are talking about today, correct? 2 A. I don't know. That's -- I 3 mean, I considered them for sure. 4 Q. Okay. When you say talc are 5 you referring to talcum powder? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Are you referring to talcum 8 powder that's platy? 9 A. I'm referring to the talcum 10 powder that was used in the 11 epidemiological studies and in the 12 experiments of Dr. Saed and others that I 13 considered for the purposes of my report. 14 I can't give you an exhaustive listing of 15 what they use. But I did consider those 16 papers in issuing my opinion. 17 Q. Well, those are two 18 different things. The epidemiology 19 studies are typically done calling the 20 agent that's being asked about talcum 21 powder. And Dr. Saed's experiments were 22 specifically done with Johnson's Baby 23 Powder, correct? 24 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 35</p> <p>1 Q. And throughout your report 2 you refer to talc. What do you mean by 3 that? 4 A. I mean talc. What do you 5 mean by that? 6 Q. Well, is it Baby Powder or 7 is it talc? 8 A. No -- well, it's -- the talc 9 that I referred to is generic talc. It 10 could be talc from chemical companies. 11 Whatever was used in the experiments in 12 the reports that -- and/or the studies 13 that I read that were epidemiological 14 based. 15 Q. What are the products that 16 are at issue today in the litigation? 17 A. I'm not an expert on what's 18 involved in litigation. I know that 19 Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby Powder and Baby 20 Shower (sic) are involved in the 21 litigation. I'm not aware of any other 22 specific products that are involved. 23 Q. So Johnson Baby Powder and 24 Shower to Shower are the products that we</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 37</p> <p>1 form of the question. Lacks 2 foundation. 3 THE WITNESS: The 4 epidemiological studies, in fact, 5 were performed using a variety of 6 different products. So there 7 wasn't a single product used. But 8 Johnson &amp; Johnson products were in 9 some of them. Some of the studies 10 also included cornstarch. 11 The Saed studies, as I 12 recall, but we have to look at 13 them in detail to be sure, 14 included talc from chemical 15 companies and Johnson &amp; Johnson 16 products. 17 BY DR. THOMPSON: 18 Q. And we will get to 19 Dr. Saed's work. Did you see the paper 20 that Dr. Saed just published in the last 21 few weeks? 22 A. I didn't see the final 23 version of the paper. But I saw the 24 accepted version that was supplied to us</p>

10 (Pages 34 to 37)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 38</p> <p>1 after his deposition. And I reviewed 2 that. 3 Q. Why did you not look at the 4 final published paper? 5 A. Because the -- as far as I 6 know, the paper was accepted. So an 7 accepted paper is the same as the 8 published paper. But I'm happy to look 9 at it if you'd like. 10 Q. I'm just asking you why you 11 didn't think that was important to look 12 at yourself. 13 A. Because -- 14 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 15 form of the question. 16 THE WITNESS: Because an 17 accepted paper, in my experience, 18 is identical to the actual paper 19 except for minor editorial, you 20 know, placements of figures and 21 things like that. Once it's 22 accepted, it's not changed. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. So your opinion is that in</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 40</p> <p>1 which talcum powder may cause or 2 contribute to ovarian cancer, doesn't it 3 make a difference what the components of 4 that talcum powder are? 5 A. No. If I am referring to 6 the papers that are published by experts 7 for the plaintiffs to argue for a 8 pathogenic role, I should be considering 9 what they use. That's the only role of 10 an issue here in my opinion. 11 Q. So if it's shown that talcum 12 powder contains fibrous talc, which is 13 listed as a Group 1 carcinogen by IARC, 14 that would not matter to you in your 15 opinions as to what the mechanism might 16 be for the carcinogenesis of Baby 17 Powder -- 18 MS. SHARKO: Object to 19 the from of the -- 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. -- correct? 22 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 23 form of the question. Lacks 24 foundation.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 39</p> <p>1 the final accepted paper, there was a 2 discussion of talcum powder other than 3 Johnson's Baby Powder; is that right? 4 A. I don't recall. I'm happy 5 to look at the paper. 6 Q. We'll look at that a little 7 bit later. 8 And does talcum powder 9 include fibrous talc? 10 A. Talcum powder includes what 11 I just said. It's whatever was in the 12 products that were used in the 13 epidemiology studies and whatever was 14 used in any of the individual papers. 15 And I'm happy to go through any single 16 one of them with you and review the 17 details. But I obviously can't remember 18 which products were used in every single 19 epidemiology study that I reviewed and in 20 every single paper that I reviewed, 21 including, you know, papers from Dr. Saed 22 and others. 23 Q. From a molecular standpoint, 24 here to testify about the mechanism by</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 41</p> <p>1 THE WITNESS: Can you repeat 2 the question, please? 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. So if it's shown that talcum 5 powder contains fibrous talc, which is 6 listed as a Group 1 carcinogen by IARC, 7 that would not matter to you in your 8 opinions as to what the mechanism might 9 be, correct? 10 A. Yes. That's correct. 11 Because my opinion is based on the 12 studies that involved the application of 13 talc, including Johnson &amp; Johnson 14 products, perineally, and also in some 15 cases injected and applied to cells. And 16 that would -- if, you know, the products 17 have any substance in them, then they 18 should have revealed a carcinogenic 19 effect in those studies or they should 20 have revealed something supporting the 21 plaintiffs' experts arguments. But I 22 found no evidence that that's the case. 23 None. 24 Q. Are you speaking of</p>

11 (Pages 38 to 41)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 42</p> <p>1 epidemiological evidence?</p> <p>2 A. I'm speaking of every -- of</p> <p>3 all of the evidence that I covered in my</p> <p>4 report. And I'm happy to go through any</p> <p>5 individual one. But it's all of the</p> <p>6 evidence that I considered in my report.</p> <p>7 I found no compelling scientific evidence</p> <p>8 to support the position that talc causes</p> <p>9 ovarian cancer.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. We'll get to that a</p> <p>11 little bit more later.</p> <p>12 And you did not look at</p> <p>13 Dr. Longo's reports, correct?</p> <p>14 A. That's correct.</p> <p>15 Q. And for the same reason that</p> <p>16 you did not consider it relevant to your</p> <p>17 opinions?</p> <p>18 A. Correct.</p> <p>19 Q. And do you know what</p> <p>20 Dr. Longo's report addressed?</p> <p>21 A. I don't recall. As I told</p> <p>22 you I scanned through each of them to</p> <p>23 decide which ones I should look at in</p> <p>24 more detail.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 44</p> <p>1 Q. Do you know who Dr. David</p> <p>2 Kessler is?</p> <p>3 A. I don't recall.</p> <p>4 Q. And you have listed</p> <p>5 references to various websites. What was</p> <p>6 the purpose for selecting these websites</p> <p>7 to include on your materials considered?</p> <p>8 A. Well, there were different</p> <p>9 purposes for different websites. Do you</p> <p>10 want to walk through them one by one?</p> <p>11 Q. No, we'll get back to some</p> <p>12 of them I think.</p> <p>13 Did you list any websites</p> <p>14 that did identify a risk of ovarian</p> <p>15 cancer with the perineal use of talcum</p> <p>16 powder products?</p> <p>17 A. I don't recall what's in</p> <p>18 every one of the websites, but I don't</p> <p>19 believe so.</p> <p>20 Q. You are aware that there are</p> <p>21 websites that would list talcum powder</p> <p>22 use as a risk factor for ovarian cancer,</p> <p>23 correct?</p> <p>24 A. I'm not aware of what</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 43</p> <p>1 Q. So you were not aware that</p> <p>2 Dr. Longo actually tested a number of</p> <p>3 Baby Powder and Shower to Shower samples</p> <p>4 from Johnson &amp; Johnson over decades when</p> <p>5 they were produced, correct?</p> <p>6 A. Correct.</p> <p>7 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>8 form of the question.</p> <p>9 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>10 Q. And you did not look at any</p> <p>11 of the GYN oncology reports, correct?</p> <p>12 That would be Dr. Daniel</p> <p>13 Clarke-Pearson, Dr. Ellen Blair Smith or</p> <p>14 Dr. Judy Wolf?</p> <p>15 A. That's correct. I -- I</p> <p>16 looked through them -- I looked at the --</p> <p>17 at the general, you know, statements in</p> <p>18 the beginning and decided they weren't</p> <p>19 really relevant to my expertise.</p> <p>20 Therefore, I didn't look at them in</p> <p>21 detail.</p> <p>22 Q. Did you read the expert</p> <p>23 report of Dr. David Kessler?</p> <p>24 A. No.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 45</p> <p>1 websites that I didn't look at say. I'm</p> <p>2 aware of what websites that I did look at</p> <p>3 say.</p> <p>4 Q. So you did not see any</p> <p>5 websites that listed talcum powder use as</p> <p>6 a risk factor; is that correct?</p> <p>7 Or you don't know one way or</p> <p>8 the other?</p> <p>9 A. I don't recall if I did or I</p> <p>10 didn't.</p> <p>11 Q. And you reviewed IARC 2010,</p> <p>12 correct?</p> <p>13 A. Correct.</p> <p>14 Q. And what is IARC?</p> <p>15 A. International Agency For</p> <p>16 Research and Cancer, I believe.</p> <p>17 Q. And what is the subject</p> <p>18 matter of the monograph from 2010?</p> <p>19 A. It covers several things. I</p> <p>20 don't remember the exact details, but</p> <p>21 we -- I can look it up.</p> <p>22 Q. We'll come back to it.</p> <p>23 And is it your understanding</p> <p>24 that the IARC 2010 monograph reviewed</p>

12 (Pages 42 to 45)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 46</p> <p>1 literature as of 2006, correct?</p> <p>2 A. I can't recall in detail</p> <p>3 when they cut off the literature.</p> <p>4 Q. We'll look at that.</p> <p>5 And you are aware that the</p> <p>6 IARC monograph in 2010, published,</p> <p>7 reviewing literature up to 2006,</p> <p>8 specifically dealt with non-asbestiform</p> <p>9 talc, correct?</p> <p>10 A. That's my recollection. But</p> <p>11 again, I read that a while ago. And I'm</p> <p>12 happy to go back and look at it with you</p> <p>13 if you want to jog my memory.</p> <p>14 Q. That's a pretty important</p> <p>15 fact, don't you think?</p> <p>16 A. It's not material to the</p> <p>17 question at hand as far as I can tell.</p> <p>18 Because as, again, I was asked to review</p> <p>19 the issue of, you know, Johnson &amp; Johnson</p> <p>20 products and/or talc and ovarian cancer</p> <p>21 with respect to the evidence in the</p> <p>22 scientific literature as to its</p> <p>23 carcinogenicity, and that's what I</p> <p>24 reviewed. And whatever talc was used in</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 48</p> <p>1 suppliers like -- chemical suppliers like</p> <p>2 Sigma.</p> <p>3 And each study is different.</p> <p>4 But the -- the studies that I cited in my</p> <p>5 report all used various forms of "talc"</p> <p>6 and that's what I considered in offering</p> <p>7 my opinion.</p> <p>8 Q. You'll agree that the</p> <p>9 molecular studies identified where the</p> <p>10 talc came from or the talcum powder came</p> <p>11 from, correct?</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. The epidemiological studies</p> <p>14 typically do not, correct?</p> <p>15 A. I don't believe that that is</p> <p>16 correct. Some of them say specifically</p> <p>17 what products they are. And some of them</p> <p>18 are not as specific. So it's not a</p> <p>19 one-size-fits-all for that question.</p> <p>20 Q. Are you aware of an</p> <p>21 epidemiological study that actually</p> <p>22 refers to what actual product was used by</p> <p>23 the women included in the study?</p> <p>24 A. My recollection is several</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 47</p> <p>1 those studies would have, you know, been</p> <p>2 the relevant talc. So that's what I</p> <p>3 reviewed.</p> <p>4 Q. So studies that were --</p> <p>5 would address asbestos and ovarian cancer</p> <p>6 are not relevant?</p> <p>7 A. Not insofar as I can tell.</p> <p>8 Because I was looking at the issue of</p> <p>9 Johnson &amp; Johnson products and/or talc as</p> <p>10 defined by the authors of the papers that</p> <p>11 used these materials, and/or the authors</p> <p>12 of the epidemiological studies that</p> <p>13 studied this issue on -- in offering my</p> <p>14 opinion.</p> <p>15 Q. And you are talking about</p> <p>16 the epidemiological studies, correct?</p> <p>17 A. No. I'm talking about the</p> <p>18 epidemiological studies which used</p> <p>19 certain things. And then I'm talking</p> <p>20 about the bio -- biological studies such</p> <p>21 as they are, that used various forms of</p> <p>22 talc, whether it's Johnson -- in some</p> <p>23 case it's Johnson &amp; Johnson products</p> <p>24 directly. In other cases, talc from</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 49</p> <p>1 said Johnson &amp; Johnson's products. But</p> <p>2 we'd have to go through all of the</p> <p>3 24-case-control studies and three cohort</p> <p>4 studies that I looked at.</p> <p>5 Q. Do you know what Johnson &amp;</p> <p>6 Johnson's market share of Baby Powder has</p> <p>7 been over the years?</p> <p>8 A. I have no idea.</p> <p>9 Q. You also reviewed the IARC</p> <p>10 monograph in 2012, correct?</p> <p>11 A. Which one is that?</p> <p>12 Q. That's the one related to</p> <p>13 asbestos.</p> <p>14 A. I looked at that very</p> <p>15 cursorily. I really didn't have the time</p> <p>16 to do an exhaustive study of asbestos and</p> <p>17 ovarian cancer. I looked at it</p> <p>18 cursorily. And several other papers.</p> <p>19 Q. And even if Johnson &amp;</p> <p>20 Johnson's Baby Powder and Shower to</p> <p>21 Shower have -- are shown to contain</p> <p>22 asbestos, that was -- reviewing that</p> <p>23 evidence and that data were not</p> <p>24 important?</p>

13 (Pages 46 to 49)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 50</p> <p>1 A. No, because the issue is 2 whether there is any compelling 3 scientific evidence that Johnson &amp; 4 Johnson's products, when applied 5 perineally, give rise to an increased 6 incidence of ovarian cancer, and/or 7 whether there was any evidence that 8 Johnson &amp; Johnson products, when applied 9 in experimental animals have any evidence 10 of causing pre or neoplastic conditions 11 of the ovaries or fallopian tubes. 12 That was the issue that I 13 considered in issuing my report. And 14 therefore, the issue is what's -- what 15 the Johnson &amp; Johnson products do, not 16 whether asbestos is involved in ovarian 17 cancer. 18 Q. Are you aware of animal 19 studies that use Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby 20 Powder? 21 A. I would have to go back and 22 look at the actual studies to see what 23 was used in those studies. 24 Q. You don't know that?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 52</p> <p>1 But I didn't have a chance to study it in 2 any detail. 3 Q. You didn't ask -- 4 A. In any event, it's a draft, 5 so it hasn't been, you know, finalized. 6 So I don't really think it's relevant 7 until it's finalized. 8 Q. Well, do you know anything 9 about the policy that Health Canada 10 follows to publish a draft to open up for 11 comments -- 12 A. No. 13 Q. -- before it's finalized? 14 A. No. 15 Q. Did you review the 16 conclusions of the Health Canada risk 17 assessment draft that you were provided 18 yesterday? 19 A. Not in -- I didn't have time 20 really to review it in any significant 21 detail. So the answer to that is no. 22 But I'm happy to do it now. 23 Q. Well, you know you referred 24 to the Health Canada risk assessment</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 51</p> <p>1 A. I don't remember. 2 Q. That wasn't something that 3 would have been important? 4 A. I read through all of the 5 animal studies, none of which show any 6 significant carcinogenic effect of talc 7 that was used in the studies. 8 Q. We'll get to those. 9 You reviewed the Health 10 Canada risk assessment, correct? 11 A. Are we talking about the 12 Taher, et al., paper? 13 Q. No, we are talking about the 14 risk assessment published by -- draft 15 published by Health Canada. 16 A. I haven't actually read the 17 draft. 18 Q. Why not? 19 A. I haven't seen it. 20 Q. So you were not provided the 21 Health Canada risk assessment? 22 A. I was given -- you know, 23 yesterday, you know, the lawyers showed 24 me briefly there was a health assessment.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 53</p> <p>1 draft in your report? 2 A. No, not that I recall. 3 Where do I refer -- I refer to the Taher, 4 et al., paper which was the basis for the 5 study that was being done at Health 6 Canada. 7 Q. How do you know that the 8 Taher paper was the basis for the Health 9 Canada risk assessment? 10 A. I think it says it in the 11 paper. 12 Q. Okay. We'll get to that 13 when we get to that section. 14 And you reviewed an FDA 15 letter in response to a citizen's 16 petition, correct? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And was that provided to you 19 by counsel? 20 A. Yes. 21 (Document marked for 22 identification as Exhibit 23 Neel-4.) 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>

14 (Pages 50 to 53)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 54</p> <p>1 Q. I've marked as Exhibit 4 2 Appendix A to your report. And just tell 3 me what this is. 4 A. This is a list -- 5 MS. SHARKO: Just take your 6 time and look through it. 7 THE WITNESS: This is a list 8 of the most recent genome-wide 9 association studies. That show 10 genome-wide association -- that 11 show association with specific 12 single-nucleotide polymorphisms 13 with increased risk of ovarian 14 cancer. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. And how does something make 17 it to the -- this list? 18 A. How does it make it to this 19 list? When there's been a -- any 20 publication of a genome-wide association 21 study is aggregated. 22 Q. And so that's when there 23 have been enough studies published on a 24 certain gene to reach statistical</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 56</p> <p>1 THE WITNESS: I wasn't done. 2 BY DR. THOMPSON: 3 Q. Sorry. 4 A. So some of -- you know, the 5 ones that are over 10-8 are the only ones 6 that can be considered as documented risk 7 SNPs. 8 Q. And there are new SNPs being 9 reported all the time. You would agree 10 with that, correct? 11 A. Well, the SNPs aren't being 12 reported. The SNPs have pretty much -- 13 you know, the SNPs that are used in the 14 genome-wide association studies are the 15 SNPs that are on standard panels. 16 What do you mean new SNPs 17 being reported all the time? There are 18 private SNPs between any two individuals. 19 If I sequence you and I sequence me, we 20 might find, you know, a new 21 single-nucleotide polymorphism. But 22 that's a privacy SNP for you or for me. 23 It's not one of the ones that was used to 24 map genes.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 55</p> <p>1 significance, correct? 2 A. Yes. Well, the statistical 3 significance of each -- well, there's 4 different levels of statistical 5 significance in the GWAS for every 6 location that's cited in the GWAS. So 7 some of them are -- and if you go on the 8 website and look at it, you'll see that 9 it lists the P-value for every 10 association. 11 So some of them have reached 12 genome-wide significance, and some of 13 them haven't. So the ones that are 14 believed to be documented associations 15 are those that have reached genome-wide 16 significance. And that means that they 17 have less than 10-8. There are other 18 genome-wide association snips that have 19 reached less than 10-8. 20 Q. And there are snips -- 21 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait, 22 wait. 23 Are you done with your 24 answer?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 57</p> <p>1 Q. Right. I understand that. 2 But there is ongoing research in this 3 area, correct? 4 A. Yes, there's ongoing 5 research in genetic basis of all cancers. 6 (Document marked for 7 identification as Exhibit 8 Neel-5.) 9 BY DR. THOMPSON: 10 Q. Exhibit 5 is your CV. It 11 appears that that was updated 12 February 22nd, 2019, correct? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And you have quite a few 15 publications, I see. 16 A. Not as many as I'd like. 17 Q. Well, you still have a lot 18 of time, right, in your career, I hope. 19 How -- how many of these 20 deal with ovarian cancer? 21 A. I don't know. We can go 22 through each of them. I don't know 23 offhand. 24 Q. Does eight sound about</p>

15 (Pages 54 to 57)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 58</p> <p>1 right?</p> <p>2 A. I can count them. Possibly</p> <p>3 eight. But you know, cancer biology is</p> <p>4 much more broad than a specific cancer.</p> <p>5 So, I mean, my expert opinion is based on</p> <p>6 30 years of research, actually more than</p> <p>7 30. 30 years as a faculty member at</p> <p>8 Harvard Medical School, Princess Margaret</p> <p>9 and now NYU. And before that, you know,</p> <p>10 graduate school and Ph.D. and post-doc --</p> <p>11 Ph.D. and post-doc training. So I've had</p> <p>12 about 36 years of -- no, 39 years of --</p> <p>13 wow, that's a lot of time -- 39 years of</p> <p>14 research experience in this field.</p> <p>15 From the earliest days of</p> <p>16 the cancer biology field, I was involved</p> <p>17 in, you know, some of the earliest major</p> <p>18 discoveries that led to the molecular age</p> <p>19 of cancer.</p> <p>20 Q. And obviously that</p> <p>21 experience with other types of cancer are</p> <p>22 relevant to the study of ovarian cancer</p> <p>23 and the type -- subtypes, correct?</p> <p>24 A. I think so, yes.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 60</p> <p>1 amplification, certain forms of KRAS</p> <p>2 mutations, certain forms of BRAF</p> <p>3 mutations.</p> <p>4 There's actually drugs in</p> <p>5 the clinic now that are trying to target</p> <p>6 this agent, this -- this molecule.</p> <p>7 It's also mutated in a</p> <p>8 germ -- under a germ-line mutations in a</p> <p>9 disease called Noonan syndrome. And</p> <p>10 we've done a lot of the work on that.</p> <p>11 And there are also different germ-line</p> <p>12 mutations in the disease cause Noonan</p> <p>13 syndrome with multiple lentigines. We've</p> <p>14 done a lot of work on that. We did the</p> <p>15 first mouse models for both of those</p> <p>16 disorders.</p> <p>17 We discovered that there's a</p> <p>18 third type of mutation in SHIP2 or PTPN11</p> <p>19 that causes metachondromatosis, which is</p> <p>20 a rare cancer of the bone. We discovered</p> <p>21 that SHIP2 acts as tumor suppressor gene</p> <p>22 in that.</p> <p>23 So our lab is working a lot</p> <p>24 on using -- on figuring out how to best</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 59</p> <p>1 Q. Are there any articles on</p> <p>2 your CV that relate directly to talcum</p> <p>3 powder and potential carcinogenesis?</p> <p>4 A. No.</p> <p>5 Q. Are there any articles on</p> <p>6 your CV that relate to asbestos?</p> <p>7 A. No.</p> <p>8 Q. Are there any articles on</p> <p>9 your CV that relate to particles of any</p> <p>10 kind?</p> <p>11 A. No.</p> <p>12 Q. Describe for me the</p> <p>13 research -- understanding it's a big lab,</p> <p>14 but generally speaking, what type of</p> <p>15 research is your lab currently doing?</p> <p>16 A. Well, it's divided into</p> <p>17 three main areas. One area has to do</p> <p>18 with SHIP2, which we discussed --</p> <p>19 discovered, which is a critical component</p> <p>20 of growth factor receptor, cytokine</p> <p>21 receptor, and integrin signaling pathways</p> <p>22 and is critical for the transduction of</p> <p>23 signals from activated oncogenes, such as</p> <p>24 the receptor tyrosine kinase</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 61</p> <p>1 deploy SHIP2 inhibitors in the -- in the</p> <p>2 clinic and how to combine them with other</p> <p>3 agents. So that's about a third.</p> <p>4 And then we have a third of</p> <p>5 the lab that's working on ovarian cancer,</p> <p>6 pathogenesis, including studies related</p> <p>7 to the cell of origin, studies related to</p> <p>8 the heterogeneity in ovarian cancer using</p> <p>9 the single cell RNA sequencing, and</p> <p>10 various type of single cell RNA FISH.</p> <p>11 And then we have a fourth --</p> <p>12 sorry, a third part of the lab, which</p> <p>13 is -- oh, I forgot. I'm sorry.</p> <p>14 And then we've also</p> <p>15 developed novel organoid systems for both</p> <p>16 the fallopian tube and the ovarian</p> <p>17 surface epithelium in the mouse. And</p> <p>18 we're using that -- those models to</p> <p>19 engineer in the specific mutations that</p> <p>20 have been found in ovarian -- human</p> <p>21 ovarian cancer so we can develop</p> <p>22 syngeneic mouse models to study how to</p> <p>23 best treat these tumors using</p> <p>24 combinations of targeted agents and</p>

16 (Pages 58 to 61)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 62</p> <p>1 immunotherapy, including platinum PARP 2 inhibitors, trying to figure out how 3 cyclin E tumors can be treated since 4 they're not treated by platinum very 5 well. 6 And then the third area of 7 the lab has to do with another 8 phosphatase that we discovered or that we 9 cloned. We didn't discover it. We were 10 the first to clone it, called PPM1 or 11 PP1B. And we're working on how that's 12 involved in breast cancer pathogenesis 13 by -- and in particular how it 14 regulates -- how -- how knocking down or 15 inhibiting PP1B sensitizes breast cancer 16 cells, or certain types of breast cancer 17 cells, to hypoxia using -- and in 18 particular, how the -- there is an 19 interaction between this PP1B and this 20 novel E3 ligase called RNF213, which is 21 the disease gene for moyamoya syndrome 22 which is a very rare syndrome that causes 23 precocious strokes in children. 24 So that's the -- that's the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 64</p> <p>1 About 50 of which are genomically 2 characterized, and we are collaborating 3 with people to use those. 4 And we are sometimes 5 making -- we also make organoid -- we're 6 working on organoid systems from humans. 7 So we get tissues from our Winthrop 8 colleagues. And that's under an IRB 9 protocol, so -- but we don't do any 10 clinical trials. 11 I'm consulting on a clinical 12 trial that has to do with a different 13 area of research that we transiently were 14 involved in that's distantly related to 15 the moyamoya syndrome thing. I don't 16 know that you want to go into that, but 17 I'm happy to discuss that. 18 Q. Probably not. 19 A. Has to do with -- has to do 20 with vitamin -- 21 MS. SHARKO: Let him finish. 22 THE WITNESS: Has to do with 23 vitamin C and the connection 24 between vitamin C and this pathway</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 63</p> <p>1 major work being done in the lab. 2 Q. In a nutshell, right? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Does your lab do both in 5 vitro and in vivo animal model research? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Do you do human research? 8 A. What do you mean by human 9 research? 10 Q. Anything that requires an 11 IRB, approval, the biomarkers in 12 patients, anything of that sort? 13 A. We have -- so IRB approval 14 is required to get issues and it's 15 usually a pretty standard -- what they 16 call administrative approval. So if 17 you're counting that, yes, we have 18 approval to get the tissues that we use 19 to make ovarian cancer xenographs. 20 We have a variety -- I 21 forgot to mention that we have a large 22 collection of ovarian cancer xenographs 23 in the lab that mainly came from my time 24 in Toronto. So we have hundreds of them.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 65</p> <p>1 that I mentioned to you of PP1B 2 and RNF213. 3 And we -- in reading the 4 literature on that, I realized 5 that there was a possible use of 6 vitamin C in myeloid dysplastic 7 syndrome and AML, and we got 8 together with some of my other 9 colleagues upstairs and did a 10 major paper that was published in 11 Cell last year and led to a 12 clinical trial. 13 So I'm helping the junior 14 faculty member in my department to 15 design that trial and to execute 16 it, which is running at the cancer 17 center right now. 18 So that's the only 19 connection. But I'm actually not 20 on that IRB, because I'm not 21 really doing the study. 22 BY DR. THOMPSON: 23 Q. Okay. And I -- I am not 24 intentionally interrupting you.</p>

17 (Pages 62 to 65)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 66</p> <p>1 Sometimes it's hard to tell when there's 2 a pause. Just so -- 3 A. I have to catch my breath, 4 you know. 5 Q. -- so you know that. 6 And the tissue samples that 7 you use, is that something that some 8 would refer to as ex vivo research? 9 A. So, you know, the use of the 10 word ex vivo is used pretty sloppily in 11 literature. Including some e-mails -- I 12 actually think it's confusing when to use 13 in vivo and not -- when to use in -- some 14 people use in vivo to refer to mice, to 15 mouse experiments. Some people don't. 16 Some people use in vivo 17 to -- some people -- I think what we can 18 all agree on is in vitro -- if it's a 19 pure biochemistry experiment where there 20 are no cells, that's in vitro. 21 Some people would then call 22 putting the same, you know, testing 23 agents on cells in vitro. Some would 24 call it in vivo.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 68</p> <p>1 going to shut down completely in two 2 months. 3 So if you call those ex 4 vivo, then that's ex vivo. But it's very 5 confusing nomenclature. So I prefer to 6 explain what we're actually doing, and 7 then you can judge what you want to call 8 it. 9 Q. And I'm glad to know I'm not 10 the only one that's confused, so... 11 A. I think it's sloppy, sloppy 12 wording. 13 Q. And you have published with 14 immortalized cell lines, correct? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. As of most researchers in 17 the -- that are doing in vitro research, 18 correct? 19 A. Yes, but I -- the context is 20 important. And, you know, it's like -- 21 you use the right -- you have to -- if 22 you want to get definitive results or 23 interpretable results or convincing 24 results, you have to use the right cell</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 67</p> <p>1 And ex vivo, some people 2 would call taking cell -- taking human 3 cells out and doing the same kind of 4 studies that other people call in vitro. 5 So I can say what we do. 6 We -- as I told you, we make 7 organoids, which are these culture 8 systems that allow you to basically grow 9 the cells in much more physiologically 10 relevant settings involving extracellular 11 matrix and they form glands and things 12 like that. 13 We make organoids from 14 fallopian tube, from ovarian surface 15 epithelium of the mouse. And we have 16 done more limited work on making 17 fallopian tube organoids from the human. 18 We also have been involved 19 in studies, some of which will come out 20 soon in Nature Medicine, on the use -- on 21 developing organoid conditions for 22 culturing human ovarian cancers. And we 23 did that in my Toronto lab, which is 24 almost completely shut down. They are</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 69</p> <p>1 system for the right experiment at the 2 right time. That's the point. 3 Q. What is contained in 4 Johnson's Baby Powder in your mind? 5 A. I -- I have no knowledge as 6 to what's in Johnson &amp; Johnson's Baby 7 Powder. I'm not a chemist. I'm not a, 8 you know, material scientist, so... 9 Q. Do you even know what's on 10 the bottle as to what is contained? 11 A. No. 12 Q. And that doesn't matter to 13 you? 14 A. Not for the purpose of 15 writing my report, no. Or for examining 16 any of the studies that I referred to in 17 my report, no. It doesn't. 18 Q. Okay. And -- and would you 19 give the same answers for the Shower to 20 Shower product? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. And it's your understanding 23 that Johnson &amp; Johnson owns and 24 manufactures Johnson's Baby Powder,</p>

18 (Pages 66 to 69)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 70</p> <p>1 correct?</p> <p>2 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>3 form of the question. Lacks</p> <p>4 foundation.</p> <p>5 THE WITNESS: So I have no</p> <p>6 idea what the business structure</p> <p>7 is that gives rise to Johnson &amp;</p> <p>8 Johnson's Baby Powder.</p> <p>9 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>10 Q. Okay.</p> <p>11 A. All I know is that it's</p> <p>12 called Johnson &amp; Johnson's Baby Powder.</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. And same answer for</p> <p>14 Shower to Shower?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. Are you familiar with the</p> <p>17 various grades of talc?</p> <p>18 A. Not in any detail. I'm not</p> <p>19 a geologist.</p> <p>20 Q. And same answer that that</p> <p>21 doesn't -- isn't important to you as far</p> <p>22 as your opinions go in this case?</p> <p>23 A. No, because that wasn't what</p> <p>24 I was addressing in my report, nor what</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 72</p> <p>1 would not know whether those claims would</p> <p>2 be misleading or not, correct?</p> <p>3 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>4 form. Lacks foundation.</p> <p>5 THE WITNESS: No, I wouldn't</p> <p>6 have any knowledge of that.</p> <p>7 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>8 Q. Is it important for you to</p> <p>9 know the mineral content of a talcum</p> <p>10 powder product?</p> <p>11 A. Not for the purposes of my</p> <p>12 report, no.</p> <p>13 Q. Would it be important for</p> <p>14 you to know whether there are fibers or</p> <p>15 not in a talcum powder product to assess</p> <p>16 the potential health effects?</p> <p>17 A. Not for the purposes of my</p> <p>18 report which were to look at the specific</p> <p>19 issues that I've already covered.</p> <p>20 Q. And that goes for the</p> <p>21 opinions that you're giving today as</p> <p>22 well?</p> <p>23 A. Absolutely. Mm-hmm. My</p> <p>24 opinions that I'm giving today are based</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 71</p> <p>1 I'm here to tell you about.</p> <p>2 Q. Do you know anything</p> <p>3 regarding the particle size of Johnson's</p> <p>4 Baby Powder or Shower to Shower?</p> <p>5 A. No.</p> <p>6 Q. Is it important for you to</p> <p>7 know the quality of a talcum powder</p> <p>8 product to assess its talc -- its health</p> <p>9 effects?</p> <p>10 A. No, not for the purpose of</p> <p>11 my report.</p> <p>12 Q. And would you describe</p> <p>13 quality as to the amount of and type of</p> <p>14 impurities in the talcum powder?</p> <p>15 A. I wouldn't describe quality</p> <p>16 because I am not qualified to discuss</p> <p>17 quality.</p> <p>18 Q. Does pure talc exist?</p> <p>19 A. I'm not a geologist. I have</p> <p>20 no opinion on that subject. I have no</p> <p>21 knowledge in that area. I'm a cancer</p> <p>22 biologist.</p> <p>23 Q. So if Johnson &amp; Johnson</p> <p>24 makes claims that their talc is pure, you</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 73</p> <p>1 on my report and any questions that you</p> <p>2 ask me.</p> <p>3 Q. So neither the type of</p> <p>4 fibers or the number of fibers is</p> <p>5 important in your -- in providing your</p> <p>6 opinions for us today?</p> <p>7 A. That's correct.</p> <p>8 Q. And you understand that this</p> <p>9 case involves women who use the Johnson &amp;</p> <p>10 Johnson products in the genital area and</p> <p>11 subsequently developed ovarian cancer,</p> <p>12 correct?</p> <p>13 A. I assume so. I haven't read</p> <p>14 the complaint.</p> <p>15 Q. Okay. And when we talk</p> <p>16 about ovarian cancer generally, we're</p> <p>17 referring to epithelial ovarian cancer.</p> <p>18 Would you agree to that?</p> <p>19 A. Who is "we"?</p> <p>20 Q. You and I today.</p> <p>21 A. Yeah. Sure.</p> <p>22 Q. And I understand --</p> <p>23 A. But I don't -- but I don't</p> <p>24 think it's meaningful to talk about</p>

19 (Pages 70 to 73)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 74</p> <p>1 epithelial ovarian cancer anymore. 2 Not -- I mean, that entity is too 3 nondescript to be meaningful from a 2019 4 cellular molecular biology perspective. 5 Q. But you understand that that 6 is done in literature being published 7 every single day? 8 A. It's not done by people who 9 are familiar with the relevant molecular 10 and cellular data. There's lots of 11 papers published that aren't very good. 12 Q. And understanding that there 13 are different histologic types, as well 14 as the -- Type 1 and Type 2 being 15 described. And the field is obviously 16 evolving. Would you agree? 17 A. There were several -- 18 Q. There were. 19 A. Can you make it a more 20 specific question there? 21 Q. Yeah. 22 A. Because I don't necessarily 23 agree with everything that you said. So 24 if you break it down, maybe I can help</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 76</p> <p>1 pretty much settled. But... 2 Q. But there is some debate 3 still as far as whether that applies to 4 some -- some ovarian cancers or all 5 ovarian cancers? 6 A. Well, all cancers have a 7 cell of origin. So I'm not clear what 8 your question is. 9 Q. Bad question. We'll move 10 on. 11 And there is certainly more 12 work being done with the histologic 13 subtypes and whether that's still a good 14 classification system, right? 15 A. I don't think that there is 16 any disagreement among modern ovarian 17 cancer researchers at the top 18 institutions and who are up on the 19 literature as to the fact that it's 20 nonmeaningful to talk about all ovarian 21 cancer or all epithelial ovarian cancer 22 any more than it's legitimate to talk 23 about all breast cancer or all many 24 different types -- lung cancer.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 75</p> <p>1 get this. 2 Q. I think that's a good 3 criticism of that question. 4 The study of ovarian cancer 5 is an evolving field. Would you agree to 6 that? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. And in fact, just a couple 9 years ago, National Academy of Science 10 Medicine and Engineering, supported by 11 CDC, sponsored a comprehensive study 12 entitled "Evolving Paradigms in Ovarian 13 Cancer." Are you familiar with that? 14 A. I remember reading it. 15 There's lots of review and things like 16 that. But yeah. 17 Q. And some of the areas that 18 are evolving would be the cell of origin 19 for ovarian -- epithelial ovarian cancer, 20 correct? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. That's one of the things 23 that your lab is working on? 24 A. Yes. Although we think it's</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 77</p> <p>1 They are separate molecular 2 diseases. Cancer is not a single 3 disease. Ovarian cancer is not a single 4 disease. And it's simply not meaningful 5 to talk about ovarian cancer or even 6 epithelial ovarian cancer. 7 In fact, I would say -- and 8 I would probably be going a little far, 9 but I would probably say that it's no 10 more meaningful to talk about ovarian 11 cancer as an entity than it is to 12 separate epithelial ovarian cancer from 13 germ cell cancers. They're different 14 cells of origin and they have different 15 molecular defects. 16 Q. How about at the patient 17 care level? 18 A. Well, that's one of the 19 problems at the patient care level, is 20 the patient care level hasn't caught up 21 with the molecular biology. And that's 22 the whole goal that what we're doing, 23 because it is ridiculous, in my opinion 24 to treat all ovarian cancer patients the</p>

20 (Pages 74 to 77)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 78</p> <p>1 same, and that's why we're not very good 2 at treating it. 3 Q. But there is still evolution 4 and debate in the field. Wouldn't you 5 agree? 6 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 7 form. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. If we -- let's get out of 10 the molecular researchers at an elite 11 university and talk about medical or 12 gynecologic oncologists. You agree that 13 there is going to be a lag time between 14 what you're discovering and how that new 15 novel information gets transmitted and 16 utilized by doctors in the field? 17 MR. LOCKE: Objection to 18 form. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Correct? 21 A. So that's not -- I agree 22 that there's almost always a lag between 23 laboratory studies and implementation in 24 the clinic. I think that that's not a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 80</p> <p>1 having talked to women about how they use 2 talcum powder products in the perineal 3 area? 4 A. I think I'd get in trouble 5 if I had conversations with women about 6 that. I do have experience in using 7 talcum powder products, however. 8 Q. How is that? 9 A. When my -- I'm the oldest 10 brother of four boys. And my younger two 11 brothers, you know, are nine and 11 years 12 younger than I am. And as the oldest 13 boy, I was taught to diaper them. And 14 we -- they used -- I used talcum powder 15 products all the time on them. I would 16 dust their bottoms with the talcum powder 17 products. 18 Q. Would you currently dust 19 babies with talcum powder knowing what 20 you know? 21 A. I don't have any babies, so 22 I haven't given it any thought. I don't 23 have any reason to use it anymore. 24 Q. If someone asked you for</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 79</p> <p>1 good thing. And I should point out that 2 I am not just a laboratory researcher, 3 I'm the director of the Perlmutter Cancer 4 Center at NYU Langone. And my job is to 5 try to make sure that research, not just 6 in my lab but in other laboratories in 7 our institution, get translated as 8 quickly as possible in the form of 9 clinical trials at our institution and 10 elsewhere. 11 So I think that it is true 12 that modern information has not, you 13 know, transmitted to many people in 14 practice at other institutions. 15 But that doesn't mean that 16 the modern information isn't correct. 17 Q. And I did not mean to 18 diminish your role at all. 19 Do you have any 20 understanding of how the talcum powder 21 products are actually used by women? 22 A. I mean, only in the most 23 superficial and vague sense. 24 Q. So no firsthand knowledge</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 81</p> <p>1 your advice? 2 A. Well, my daughter is 3 pregnant, so maybe I'll have to think 4 about it. But I wouldn't give any advice 5 on that. I'm not -- I'm not a medical 6 doctor. I don't really have any -- 7 everything is different about how diaper 8 goes now. 9 We used to use all kinds of 10 different stuff. I don't really remember 11 the details. But, you know -- 12 Q. So if -- 13 A. -- I don't remember if we 14 used talc on our girls or not. 15 Q. So if your daughter is 16 pregnant knows that you're -- you've 17 looked at this area, serving as an expert 18 for Johnson &amp; Johnson, and asked you if 19 it was safe, would you recommend that she 20 use Johnson's Baby Powder with her new 21 baby, what would you tell her? 22 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 23 THE WITNESS: Well, my 24 daughter is -- can I answer that?</p>

21 (Pages 78 to 81)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 82	Page 84
<p>1 My daughter who is pregnant 2 is an M.D. Ph.D. student at UCSF 3 and she wouldn't listen to me 4 anyway. 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. Well, that -- 7 A. She's a -- she's got her own 8 opinion. And she's got a Ph.D. in cancer 9 biology herself so she wouldn't -- she 10 would research it herself. So I wouldn't 11 waste the time in telling my daughter who 12 is a Ph.D. at UCSF, which is a better 13 medical school than we have here. 14 Q. Well, that may be true. 15 A. It is true. 16 Q. But if she did ask you, what 17 would you answer? 18 A. I would tell her that she 19 should look into it herself. 20 Q. Okay. And would that be the 21 same if the Baby Powder was shown to 22 contain asbestos? 23 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: I don't -- as</p>	<p>1 plausibility to those agents 2 causing ovarian cancer. That's 3 the basis of my report. And as I 4 understand it, that's why I am 5 here today, to provide testimony 6 on that basis. 7 BY DR. THOMPSON: 8 Q. And your opinion is there is 9 no biological plausibility to Baby Powder 10 products causing or contributing ovarian 11 cancer in the general sense? 12 A. Yes. I -- that is 13 definitely my opinion. In fact, if 14 anything, there's evidence that it 15 doesn't. 16 There's no evidence that it 17 does. And the available evidence 18 suggests that it doesn't. 19 Q. And you know that talcum 20 powder products are no longer used on 21 condoms or dusting diaphragms, correct? 22 A. I don't know that. 23 Q. Do you know that the FDA has 24 banned powdered medical exam gloves or</p>
Page 83	Page 85
<p>1 I said, I wouldn't give anybody an 2 opinion on that. That's not my 3 place to give people opinions, so 4 it's -- I -- I don't know how to 5 answer your question. 6 BY DR. THOMPSON: 7 Q. Well, you are giving 8 opinions today -- 9 A. I'm giving -- 10 Q. -- as to what women should 11 do, right? 12 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 13 form. 14 THE WITNESS: No. No. 15 MS. SHARKO: Lacks 16 foundation. 17 THE WITNESS: I'm not giving 18 my opinion on what women should 19 do. Women should decide for 20 themselves what they should do. 21 I'm giving an opinion on 22 whether talc or Johnson &amp; 23 Johnson's products, whether 24 there's any biological</p>	<p>1 surgical gloves? 2 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 3 form. Foundation. 4 THE WITNESS: I'm not an 5 expert in regulations that the FDA 6 might have. So I have no reason 7 to know one way or the other, nor 8 why they did it or didn't do it. 9 BY DR. THOMPSON: 10 Q. So in doing your research 11 for your report, was it irrelevant that 12 talcum powder was no longer used on exam 13 gloves or surgical gloves? 14 A. No, that wasn't relevant. 15 Because what I consider for my report was 16 the very clear issue of what, if any, is 17 the role of talcum powder products and/or 18 Johnson &amp; Johnson products that contain 19 talc for ovarian cancer pathogenesis. 20 That was the basis of my 21 report and my reading and researching 22 related to this issue. 23 Q. As a physician would you 24 agree with me that there are no -- no</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 86	Page 88
<p>1 known medical benefits from the use of 2 talcum powder products for hygiene 3 purposes? 4 A. As -- as you established 5 very early, I haven't seen a patient 6 since 1988 so I have no comment on that 7 as a physician. I'm not a -- I'm not a 8 practicing physician. 9 Q. So you don't know one way or 10 the other whether there are any medical 11 benefits? 12 A. I'm not aware of there being 13 any medical benefits. But I'm not in any 14 way current on the literature of, you 15 know, gynecology so -- or any other 16 possible use of talc. So I wouldn't 17 really feel comfortable giving an opinion 18 on something that I'm not an expert on. 19 As opposed to the issue of 20 whether talc causes ovarian cancer, which 21 is right in my area of expertise and I'm 22 quite confident in giving you an opinion 23 on that. 24 Q. Would the average layperson</p>	<p>1 think you told us before that you were 2 aware of some debate or discussion 3 regarding the safety of Baby Powder, did 4 anyone ask you to study that issue? 5 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 6 form. Lacks foundation. 7 THE WITNESS: No one asked 8 me to look at this before 9 Mr. Winter came to me. 10 But, you know, I want to -- 11 I'm not going to agree with the 12 premise of your question, because 13 I wasn't aware of a debate. 14 I think I said that I was 15 aware of reports in the press that 16 there was litigation. That 17 doesn't mean that there's a 18 debate. That just means there's 19 litigation, in my opinion. 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. Fair enough. 22 So prior to the reports in 23 the news over the past few years, you 24 weren't aware of any concerns about Baby</p>
Page 87	Page 89
<p>1 know that there are no medical benefits 2 from using Baby Powder? 3 A. I have no idea what the 4 average layperson does. 5 As I say, I don't see 6 patients. So I don't really have any way 7 to assess what the average layperson's 8 knowledge is or isn't of talc products. 9 Q. Would the average layperson 10 understand that there are different 11 molecular subtypes of ovarian cancer? 12 A. Almost certainly not, since 13 I find that many gynecological 14 oncologists don't, you know, in the 15 community. 16 Q. Prior to being contacted 17 regarding serving as an expert in this 18 litigation, did Johnson &amp; Johnson, or 19 anyone for that matter, ever contact you 20 to explore the relationship between 21 talcum powder and ovarian cancer in your 22 laboratory? 23 A. No. 24 Q. And over 39 years, and I</p>	<p>1 Powder in the '70s, '80s, going forward? 2 A. No. I wouldn't -- no. 3 Not -- not -- I only read about things 4 about -- you know, regarding talc since 5 Mr. Winter came to me in May of 2017. 6 Q. And you weren't -- you 7 weren't aware of any concerns about Baby 8 Powder or talcum powder containing 9 asbestos? 10 A. I -- I read things about 11 that in the course of doing my research 12 on this topic. But I wasn't aware of it 13 before. 14 Q. So prior to being consulted, 15 you were not aware of any concerns -- 16 A. Correct. 17 Q. -- about Baby Powder. 18 I think we've answered this. 19 But other than the literature and 20 document review, you have not done any 21 research on the -- on talcum powder and 22 ovarian cancer, correct? 23 A. Just to clarify. I did do 24 one type of research, which is computer</p>

23 (Pages 86 to 89)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 90</p> <p>1 research which is in my report. And I 2 want to make sure that I'm not misstating 3 that. 4 I did, you know, for 5 example, test the validity of some of 6 Dr. Saed's claims by just doing simple 7 searches on publicly available websites, 8 some of which were the websites that were 9 cited there. So I don't know if you 10 count that as research. But other than 11 that, no. 12 Q. Okay. Have you discussed 13 your opinions in this case with anyone 14 else? 15 A. No. 16 Q. You have not discussed your 17 opinions with any colleagues? 18 A. None -- I mentioned that I 19 was participating in this case, but other 20 than that I have not discussed my 21 opinions on this -- I probably discussed 22 them with my wife. But that's 23 privileged. 24 Q. I'm not sure it is. But</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 92</p> <p>1 Q. I believe she participated 2 in one of the conferences where -- 3 A. I'm sure she did. 4 Q. -- you were program 5 director? 6 A. I haven't met her 7 personally. I know who she is. 8 Q. Okay. And does that mean 9 that you have not discussed the case with 10 Liz -- Dr. Swisher? 11 A. I have definitely not 12 discussed the case. I don't know. So I 13 couldn't discuss it. 14 Q. I understand. 15 You brought with you today 16 invoices that you had submitted to 17 Johnson &amp; Johnson, correct? 18 A. I didn't bring anything with 19 me today. 20 Q. Someone did. 21 A. Okay. 22 Q. But let me give you a copy 23 of the invoice marked as Exhibit 6. 24 (Document marked for</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 91</p> <p>1 we'll -- we'll give you a pass on that 2 one. 3 A. Okay. Actually I was asked 4 by -- last night, my -- there were people 5 in my house, and I said I can't discuss 6 this, so -- she told me I had to go to 7 sleep. 8 Q. You told -- you mentioned 9 that you had told -- is that colleagues 10 that you've told that you're working on 11 the case? 12 A. I had explained why I wasn't 13 going to be here today. So -- and I had 14 to explain why I wasn't going to be 15 here -- why I went to the lawyers' 16 offices several times in the last couple 17 of weeks, so yes. 18 Q. Okay. Did you discuss any 19 details as far as your opinions -- 20 A. No. 21 Q. -- in the case? 22 Do you know Liz Swisher? 23 A. I don't know her personally. 24 I know her name, yes.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 93</p> <p>1 identification as Exhibit 2 Neel-6.) 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. Does this appear to be -- 5 this document appear to be invoices that 6 you've submitted? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. And did you prepare these 9 invoices yourself? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. And it looks to me that 12 you've worked on the case about 13 122 hours. Does that sound about right? 14 A. Probably. This doesn't even 15 include the latest invoice. So it's a 16 little bit more. Maybe 140 hours, 17 150 hours, something like that. 18 Q. And you're billing at \$750 19 an hour. 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Correct? 22 What did you do to prepare 23 for your deposition today? 24 A. What did I do? I re-read</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 94</p> <p>1 some of the papers. I read my report. I 2 read some of the expert reports. And I 3 had, as I just alluded to, several 4 discussions with Ms. Sharko and 5 Mr. Zellers. 6 Q. Did you meet -- when did you 7 meet with the attorneys? 8 A. I'd have to check my 9 calendar to get the exact dates. You 10 know, I have so many things to keep in my 11 head, I only try to retain the stuff 12 that's material. 13 Q. Has it been in the last few 14 days? 15 A. I met with them very briefly 16 yesterday. But yes, there have been a 17 couple of conferences. 18 Q. And for how long did you 19 meet yesterday? 20 A. An hour and a half maybe. 21 Maybe a little less. 22 Q. Let's go to your report now. 23 I didn't see a section of your report 24 that describes the methodology that you</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 96</p> <p>1 that's trying to study the same issue 2 replicate what you did to formulate their 3 own opinions? 4 A. Well, the first thing they 5 could do is go to graduate school and 6 medical school, medical residency, 7 postdoctoral fellowship, and have 8 30 years in cancer biology. That would 9 be the background that you would need to 10 have my opinions in this report. 11 And assuming that you found 12 someone with that degree of training and 13 expertise, they would almost certainly do 14 exactly what I did. 15 Q. As you described reading the 16 references, searching for additional 17 references and then relying on your 39 -- 18 is it 39 years of experience? 19 A. I don't know. You'd have to 20 count it. It's very depressing for you 21 to keep repeating that number. 22 Q. That is the first time I've 23 repeated it. 24 A. That's the second time.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 95</p> <p>1 used to reach your opinions. Can you 2 describe for me as best you can how you 3 formulated the opinions that you gave in 4 your report? 5 A. I read references that are 6 listed in the report, consulted some 7 additional references that I found were 8 not material. I did the searches that I 9 explained earlier on GWAS.org and also on 10 the Sanger website and the CCLE website 11 at the Broad. 12 And I read the other expert 13 reports and some of their papers, and I 14 came up with my opinions. 15 Q. Can you refer me to a 16 published article or textbook chapter or 17 treatise or anything that actually 18 describes the methodology that you used 19 in formulating your opinions and writing 20 your report? 21 A. I don't think there is a 22 textbook that tells scientists how to 23 arrive at opinions. 24 Q. How would someone else</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 97</p> <p>1 Q. Is it the second time? 2 Sorry about that. 3 A. I said it once, and that was 4 depressing enough. 5 Q. I'm afraid that I have more 6 experience -- or years than that. 7 But did you use the same 8 standards in reaching the opinions in 9 your report that you would use, for 10 example, if you were publishing a paper? 11 A. Yeah, I think that's 12 actually a good analogy. This is very 13 similar to a type of strategy that I 14 would use if I were writing a review 15 article. So I've written about 37 -- or 16 co-authored 37 review articles, or a book 17 chapter. That's the kind of approach 18 that I would use there. Very, very 19 similar. I should have said that 20 actually. That's a very good analogy. 21 Q. Oh, you're welcome. 22 Did you do a comprehensive 23 literature review on all relevant topics? 24 A. I did -- as I think I would</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 98</p> <p>1 actually answer now the way you just 2 helped me answer, because I think that's 3 what -- I reviewed this to the degree of 4 depth that I would write an article on. 5 If I were going to write a review on 6 ovarian cancer and talc for a scientific 7 publication, this is the approach that I 8 would use. 9 Q. Did you do any comprehensive 10 review on fibers and particles and their 11 role in carcinogenesis? 12 A. No. 13 Q. Did you do any literature 14 review on asbestos? 15 A. Only a very limited amount 16 of review of asbestos in the context of 17 ovarian cancer. 18 Q. Did you do any review on 19 fibrous talc? 20 A. Not that I recall. Only in 21 the context of it might have been 22 mentioned in some of the papers that I 23 reviewed. 24 Q. What is fibrous talc?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 100</p> <p>1 So I don't know how to 2 describe it any better than that. It's 3 very similar to the strict approach that 4 we would use for evaluating a new paper 5 we got to review. 6 And that's the same standard 7 that I use when writing a review article. 8 I go to the literature, I read the papers 9 thoroughly, I don't take the conclusions 10 or the statements of the authors at face 11 value. I look to see whether the data 12 supports it -- whether the data support 13 it, and then I reach a conclusion, and 14 I -- I put that in the review in the 15 context of my evaluation of the paper. 16 And that's what I did here. 17 Q. So as far as weighing the 18 evidence, would you agree that it's kind 19 of a gestalt, based on your education and 20 experience? 21 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 22 form of the question. 23 THE WITNESS: Can you define 24 gestalt? Because I know people</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 99</p> <p>1 A. I can't describe. I'm not a 2 geologist. I'm a cancer biologist. 3 Q. Did you use the particular 4 method to weigh the evidence from the 5 literature? 6 A. I -- it's very hard -- you 7 know, it's very hard to describe how a 8 scientist evaluates data. We have a lot 9 of training in terms of looking at data 10 and assessing its strengths and 11 weaknesses and coming to a conclusion 12 about that. 13 For example, I am an editor 14 of six -- I'm on the editorial board of 15 six major cancer journals. I review 16 papers all the time. I'm reviewing a 17 paper right now, for example, in one of 18 the other areas, not in ovarian cancer, 19 but one of the other areas that I 20 mentioned earlier. And I applied the 21 same standard to reviewing this 22 literature that I would apply to 23 reviewing a manuscript for Cell, Science, 24 Nature, all of these major journals.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 101</p> <p>1 use that in the common parlance. 2 And I want to make sure we're 3 being accurate, since it's on the 4 record and I'm testifying. 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. How would -- in the way that 7 you would define it. 8 A. I think it's more like what 9 Potter Stewart said about pornography. 10 You know it when you see it, and I know 11 that the studies that I read on the 12 biological plausibility of talc are bad. 13 And I can state exactly why they're bad 14 in multiple ways. I think I did in my 15 report. 16 Q. Yeah, and I'm sure you are 17 going to have more opportunity. 18 But would you say it's more 19 subjective than objective? 20 A. No, I would say it's quite 21 the contrary. It's quite objective. Bad 22 science is very objective. People who 23 are trained in the art can tell it. 24 Q. But I'm talking about the</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 102</p> <p>1 methodology, the objective methodology. 2 A. I'm trying as best I can to 3 explain the methodology. 4 You read the paper, okay. 5 You look at the data. You see if the 6 data supports the claims. Okay. And 7 unfortunately, in many journals, the data 8 doesn't support the claims, even though 9 the authors say it supports the claims. 10 So, you know, there is a lot 11 of papers that are published that either 12 overstate their data or provide evidence 13 that is not rigorous and they still get 14 published, because, you know, there's a 15 paper for every journal and a journal for 16 every paper, as my mentor once said. 17 Q. And that process is using 18 your professional judgment I assume, 19 right? 20 A. I think judgment is a little 21 soft there. It's using my professional 22 experience. 23 Q. Experience. 24 A. And -- experience and</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 104</p> <p>1 A. Absolutely. 2 Q. Did you perform a Bradford 3 Hill analysis to determine causation in 4 this case? 5 A. Well, I'm not an 6 epidemiologist. Bradford Hill criteria 7 are epidemiological criteria. I did, you 8 know, read -- in the course of doing my 9 research, I did read the Bradford Hill 10 paper, and I did address several of the 11 issues that Bradford Hill addressed. 12 But, you know, as I said, 13 my -- my expertise, as I think you know, 14 is primarily in the area of cancer 15 biology. And, you know, I did read the 16 epidemiological literature from the 17 standpoint of someone who is trained as a 18 physician and also who is in charge of 19 running the epidemiology and cancer 20 control program for our cancer center 21 grant. So I do have a little -- I have 22 the ability to read that, but my 23 expertise is primarily the cancer biology 24 expertise. And that's where I -- I feel</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 103</p> <p>1 judgment. 2 Q. And judgment. 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Okay. 5 A. And training. I mean, you 6 know, I've been doing this for a while. 7 Q. 39 years, right? 8 A. See, you're just doing that 9 to upset me. It's not fair. It's not 10 fair to upset the witness. 11 Q. You know I'm going to get 12 that in every time I can from now on. 13 A. I'm going to have to 14 calculate to see if it really is 39. It 15 might be 38. 16 Q. Regarding the report, do you 17 intend to write up your opinions as to a 18 review article in this case? 19 A. I hadn't thought of doing 20 it, no. But... 21 Q. But you'd be willing to 22 submit your report to -- for peer review? 23 A. Sure. 24 Q. Is that a fair assumption?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 105</p> <p>1 I have the most definitive training and 2 expert and -- and knowledge. 3 Q. So I think you'd agree that 4 you are not an epidemiologist, per se? 5 A. No, I'm not an 6 epidemiologist. I think I stated that. 7 Q. And -- and you don't hold 8 yourself out to be an epidemiologist -- 9 A. No. 10 Q. -- correct? 11 Have you ever performed a 12 Bradford Hill analysis in the course of 13 your work as a cancer biologist? 14 A. No. 15 Q. Do you agree that scientists 16 can look at the same body of literature 17 and reach different conclusions? 18 A. Sometimes. 19 Q. And that's in a general 20 sense, I'm asking that question. 21 A. Sometimes. But not often. 22 Q. So -- so credible and 23 qualified scientists don't always agree. 24 Would you say that's right?</p>

27 (Pages 102 to 105)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 106</p> <p>1 A. When they don't agree, 2 that's because the data aren't strong 3 enough to reach agreement. The essence 4 of science is that it's empirical, which 5 means that people can make the same 6 observations in different places at 7 different times when using the same 8 methods. And they can, therefore, reach 9 the same conclusion. 10 When scientists disagree, 11 it's because the science is not settled. 12 Q. And you would agree that 13 there are often debates in medicine and 14 science? 15 A. I would answer the question 16 the same way I just answered. That when 17 there are debates in medicine and 18 science, it's because the science has not 19 established to a reasonable scientific 20 certainty that something is or isn't 21 true. 22 Q. And it's your opinion in 23 this case regarding the relationship 24 between the genital use of talcum powder</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 108</p> <p>1 Q. You -- I just want to make 2 clear. 3 So in your opinion, the 4 science has settled that there's no 5 association, correct? 6 A. You -- you can't -- in 7 science you can't prove a negative. 8 So -- you can only prove a positive. And 9 I will restate my opinion, because that's 10 my opinion. 11 There is no credible 12 scientific evidence that perineal talc 13 causes ovarian cancer at all. There's no 14 evidence. 15 Q. Leave out the credible. Is 16 there no evidence? 17 A. In science there is no such 18 thing as unbelievable -- incredible 19 evidence. There's evidence and there's 20 bad science. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. So if you'd like me to say 23 that there's bad science that claims that 24 ovarian cancer is caused by talc, I guess</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 107</p> <p>1 and ovarian cancer, that the science is 2 settled? 3 A. No. It is my opinion that 4 there is no scientific evidence to 5 support the contention that talc applied 6 perineally causes ovarian cancer. There 7 is -- 8 Q. So the science is not 9 settled? 10 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait. 11 Let him finish his answer. 12 DR. THOMPSON: You don't 13 have to remind me every time -- 14 when I do it, it's unintentional. 15 And I will pause as soon as I see 16 that he's going to continue to 17 talk. 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. Go ahead, Dr. Neel. 20 A. There is no -- the available 21 evidence does not support to any 22 scientific credibility that perineal talc 23 causes ovarian cancer. That is my 24 opinion.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 109</p> <p>1 I could say that. It's bad science. 2 Q. And I don't want you to say 3 anything. I just want -- want you to 4 give what your opinions are. 5 A. No, there is no credible -- 6 there is no credible scientific evidence 7 that perineal talc causes ovarian cancer 8 in my opinion. 9 DR. THOMPSON: I'm at a 10 breakpoint if that -- if this is a 11 good time for -- for you, Doctor? 12 THE WITNESS: Sure, I was 13 just going to say. I think that 14 would be good actually. 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Remove 16 your microphone. The time is 17 10:21 a.m. Going off the record. 18 (Short break.) 19 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are 20 back on the record. The time is 21 10:40 a.m. 22 BY DR. THOMPSON: 23 Q. Dr. Neel, looking at your 24 report, Page 8, you have a section that</p>

28 (Pages 106 to 109)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 110</p> <p>1 speaks of the hallmarks of cancer with a 2 reference to Dr. Hanahan's paper, 2011, 3 titled "Hallmarks of Cancer." And that's 4 just been marked as Exhibit 8. 5 (Document marked for 6 identification as Exhibit 7 Neel-8.) 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. You'll agree that this is a 10 classic paper in the field of cancer 11 biology, wouldn't you? 12 A. Yeah, it's a review article, 13 but yes. 14 Q. And -- right, a review 15 article. It does -- it's not reporting 16 primary research. 17 And reading in the abstract, 18 talking about the hallmarks of cancer 19 which include sustaining proliferative 20 signaling, evading growth suppressors, 21 resisting cell death, enabling 22 replicative immortality, inducing 23 angiogenesis, and activating invasion and 24 metastases.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 112</p> <p>1 A. Because the hallmarks are 2 the things you read. As it says, 3 underlying these hallmarks are certain 4 things. But the reason is that -- so 5 again, you have to distinguish between 6 inflammation that accompanies cancer and 7 those cancers that have a component of 8 inflammation in their initiation. I 9 think that's what we are talking about 10 here. 11 And there is no evidence 12 that ovarian cancer, or at least serous 13 cancers, which is the major topic here, 14 have inflammation as part of their, you 15 know, initiation phase. And there's 16 evidence against it. 17 Q. So it's your opinion that 18 inflammation does not play a role in the 19 initiation of ovarian cancer? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. And you would -- 22 A. In high grade serous ovarian 23 cancer. 24 Q. And you would agree that</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 111</p> <p>1 Did I read that correctly as 2 far as the hallmarks? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. With some difficulty. 5 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait. 6 Where are you reading from? 7 THE WITNESS: She's right 8 there. 9 MS. SHARKO: Oh, you are 10 reading from the paper. 11 THE WITNESS: Reading from 12 the text. 13 MS. SHARKO: Okay. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. And then the next sentence, 16 "Underlying these hallmarks are genome 17 instability which generates the genetic 18 diversity that expedites their 19 acquisition, and inflammation, which 20 fosters multiple hallmark functions." 21 Why did you not mention 22 inflammation in your description of the 23 cancer hallmarks as reported by Hanahan 24 in his review article, 2011?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 113</p> <p>1 there are certainly other cancer 2 researchers that would disagree with that 3 opinion, correct? 4 A. I don't know who 5 specifically you're talking about. But I 6 would -- I'm happy to go over, you know, 7 whatever particular, you know, opinion 8 you are talking about. 9 Q. So you're not aware of any 10 scientist that would have the opinion 11 that inflammation can play a role in the 12 pathogenesis of epithelial ovarian 13 cancer? 14 A. No, I didn't say that. 15 MR. LOCKE: Objection to 16 form. 17 THE WITNESS: I didn't say 18 that. 19 There's clearly -- am I -- 20 MS. SHARKO: Answer. Go 21 ahead. 22 THE WITNESS: She's not 23 looking. So I assumed. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 114</p> <p>1 Q. I just wanted to make sure I 2 asked the right question. And I think I 3 did, so -- 4 A. Okay. There's clearly 5 inflammation in ovarian cancer. But that 6 doesn't mean that inflammation is 7 involved in the initiation of ovarian 8 cancer, which is the issue under study 9 here. Okay. 10 Q. And my question was about 11 the initiation. 12 A. Okay. So in the context of 13 high grade serous cancer, there is no 14 compelling evidence that there is any 15 inflammation involved in that process. 16 If you look at -- we now know, and again 17 this is relatively recent information. 18 But in the last 15 years or 19 so, it's becoming increasingly clear that 20 there are very well-defined 21 pre-neoplastic lesions on the fallopian 22 tube called STICs, which stands for 23 serous tubular intraepithelial 24 carcinomas -- and in serous tubal</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 116</p> <p>1 which was not possible previously. 2 DR. THOMPSON: Object as 3 nonresponsive. 4 BY DR. THOMPSON: 5 Q. Because my question was, are 6 there other scientists who would disagree 7 that inflammation does not play a role in 8 the pathogenesis of ovarian cancer? 9 A. Well, again, in the -- I 10 don't think there's anybody who would 11 disagree with the statement that I just 12 made. Okay. 13 I think that when -- there's 14 definitely inflammatory responses to the 15 cancer. Okay. And cancer does play -- 16 inflammation does play a role in the 17 pathogenesis of ovarian cancer from the 18 standpoint of when you have a fully 19 developed ovarian cancer, whether there's 20 inflammation present, and to what type of 21 inflammation will affect clinical 22 response and also survival. 23 That doesn't mean that 24 inflammation is causal to ovarian cancer.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 115</p> <p>1 intraepithelial carcinomas -- and there's 2 earlier lesions that can be seen, called 3 STILs or p53 signatures. 4 And those have been studied 5 pathologically by Malmberg, et al. and 6 also by, you know, Dr. Shi, whose 7 report -- expert report I did, has done 8 an independent -- I read, has done an 9 independent assessment. 10 And if you look in those 11 lesions, there's no evidence of 12 inflammation. So that's -- we know for 13 sure that those lesions are 14 pre-neoplastic. 15 So we have actually, since 16 the discovery of these lesions and the 17 underlying molecular pathogenesis that 18 accompanies these lesions, we're able to 19 say with quite a bit of scientific 20 confidence that they are pre-neoplastic 21 and in the case of STICs, the first stage 22 in ovarian cancer. 23 So we actually can see 24 snapshots of the initiation process,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 117</p> <p>1 And I think that's where maybe there's 2 some confusion. 3 Q. Would you agree that 4 carcinogenesis usually refers to, not 5 only the initiation, but the promotion 6 and progression of cancer? 7 A. Yes. But I think that, 8 again, the cancer is present from the 9 standpoint once you have a STIC. So that 10 is a cancer. 11 Q. So if there were scientists 12 that did believe that inflammation plays 13 a role in the pathogenesis of ovarian 14 cancer, not -- not limiting that to just 15 the initiation, would they just be wrong? 16 A. I can't respond to a 17 hypothetical question like that without 18 seeing exactly what we're talking about. 19 So if you want to show me the actual 20 context of the statement, I'm happy to 21 offer an opinion one way or the other 22 about that. But I can't respond to a 23 sort of, with respect, somewhat vague 24 hypothetical about scientists of -- that</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 118	Page 120
<p>1 aren't specified and exactly what they 2 said. 3 Q. How about other subtypes 4 besides serous? 5 A. Yeah, again, the -- there 6 are data that, for example, pelvic 7 inflammatory disease may be involved in 8 some forms of low grade serous cancer. 9 But there it's not clear if it's the 10 inflammation or the agent itself. And 11 the recent data would suggest it's 12 probably a specific agent there as 13 opposed to inflammation, per se. 14 Q. Back to the Hanahan article, 15 Page 658, "Emerging Hallmarks." And his 16 paper does not deal exclusively with 17 ovarian cancer. You'll agree, correct? 18 A. Correct. 19 Q. Under the chart, "Emerging 20 Hallmarks," he does list -- it's a he? 21 A. Yeah. It's 22 Hanahan/Weinberg. I'm sure Bob Weinberg 23 would be very insulted if you thought 24 that he was --</p>	<p>1 cancer? 2 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 3 form. Misstates his testimony. 4 THE WITNESS: Yeah, again, 5 what I said before, was there's no 6 question that inflammatory cells 7 are involved in fully blown 8 ovarian cancer. 9 If you look at a full -- if 10 I take an ovarian cancer from a 11 patient, it will have between 20 12 and sometimes up to 85 or 13 90 percent inflammatory cells. 14 So there's no question that 15 the body tries to respond to the 16 cancer with an inflammatory 17 response. But that's not the same 18 as saying that inflammation is 19 involved in the pathogenesis of 20 ovarian cancer. 21 For example, like 22 inflammation is clearly involved 23 in the pathogenesis of gastric 24 cancer caused by H. pylori.</p>
Page 119	Page 121
<p>1 Q. Yeah, I thought so. But 2 I -- a lot of our other papers are 3 written by women. 4 And there is an emerging 5 hallmark described as tumor-promoting 6 inflammation. And you would agree that 7 tumor-promoting inflammation is an 8 emerging hallmark, correct? 9 A. In certain cancers, 10 inflammation plays a very important rule. 11 There's no evidence that that's for 12 ovarian cancer. No compelling -- 13 Q. But you would agree that 14 other scientists have published that 15 inflammation does play a role in ovarian 16 cancer, correct? 17 A. Again, I'm not sure what 18 exact publications that you're referring 19 to and in what context. So I can't 20 comment on a vague question like that. I 21 need to see the actual statement. 22 Q. So you're not aware of any 23 literature where it is published that 24 inflammation plays a role in ovarian</p>	<p>1 So you have to -- you know, 2 you have to consider the 3 specifics, which is why I can't 4 comment on your, you know, 5 question about other scientists 6 and inflammation. I need to see 7 the actual claim. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Okay. Are the inflammatory 10 pathways outlined in the Hanahan study 11 plausible? 12 A. Which inflammatory pathways 13 are you talking about? 14 Q. The one that he describes -- 15 A. Where -- where are you in 16 the -- okay. So, for example, on page 17 664, immune inflammatory cells -- 18 I'm sorry. I lost my 19 microphone. 20 Let's -- if you go to Page 21 664, under the title "Immune Inflammatory 22 Cells." 23 "Also, as discussed above, 24 infiltrating cells of the immune system</p>

31 (Pages 118 to 121)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 122	Page 124
<p>1 are increasingly accepted to be generic 2 constituents of tumors." That's exactly 3 what I said. Okay. They are generic 4 constituents of tumors. That does not 5 speak to the initiation event. And again 6 these inflammatory cells operate in 7 conflicting ways, both tumor antagonizing 8 and tumor promoting -- 9 MS. SHARKO: You have to 10 read a little slower. 11 THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry. 12 I switch into fast mode when I'm 13 reading. 14 MS. SHARKO: That's okay. 15 THE WITNESS: "These 16 inflammatory cells operate in 17 conflicting ways. Both 18 tumor-antagonizing and 19 tumor-promoting leukocytes can be 20 found in various proportions, if 21 not in most, all neoplastic 22 lesions." 23 So that's -- that's exactly 24 what I said before. The cancer --</p>	<p>1 A. No. Again, this was a 2 general -- 3 Q. That's a yes-no question. 4 You left that out of your report, right? 5 A. I didn't discuss it in 6 that -- in that particular place in my 7 report. 8 Q. Okay. Let's go to another 9 general cancer article. 10 You are familiar with 11 Dr. Balkwill I'm sure? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. And Dr. Balkwill, I think, 14 was a featured speaker at one of your 15 conferences -- 16 A. I know Fran personally. 17 Q. -- and you know her. 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. Do you respect her as a 20 credible scientist? 21 A. Yes. 22 DR. THOMPSON: I'm going to 23 mark Dr. Balkwill's review 24 article.</p>
Page 123	Page 125
<p>1 there is no question that when you 2 have a cancer developing, that the 3 cell -- the body tries to respond 4 to it usually. And depending on 5 the nature of the response, that 6 response can antagonize the tumor 7 or it can help the tumor, because 8 the tumor adapts ways to respond 9 to it in a positive way. 10 BY DR. THOMPSON: 11 Q. And -- 12 A. But that's not initiation. 13 Q. Yeah, that wasn't my 14 question either. 15 A. Okay. 16 Q. But you will agree that in 17 using this review article to describe the 18 hall -- hallmarks of cancer, and it 19 wasn't a specific discussion of ovarian, 20 it was a discussion of all cancers, you 21 left out the -- several places in the 22 Hanahan report where the authors discuss 23 inflammation and its role in cancer, 24 correct?</p>	<p>1 (Document marked for 2 identification as Exhibit 3 Neel-9.) 4 MS. SHARKO: Do we have an 5 Exhibit 7? This is Exhibit 9, 6 right? 7 MR. ZELLERS: Yes, it should 8 be 9. The last one was 8. 9 (Whereupon, a discussion was 10 held off the record.) 11 DR. THOMPSON: I don't have 12 a 7 sticker. But we'll -- we'll 13 figure that out at the break. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Are you familiar with this 16 article -- 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. -- titled, "Inflammation and 19 cancer: Back to Virchow?" 20 A. Yes. Virchow. 21 Q. Virchow, sorry. 22 And this article, reading 23 from the abstract again, "Reviews the 24 links between cancer and inflammation and</p>

32 (Pages 122 to 125)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 126</p> <p>1 discusses the implication of these links 2 for cancer prevention and treatment. We 3 suggest that the inflammatory cells and 4 cytokines found in tumors are more likely 5 to contribute to tumor growth, 6 progression, and immunosuppression than 7 they are to mount an effective host 8 anti-tumor response. Moreover cancer 9 susceptibility and severity may be 10 associated with functional polymorphisms 11 of inflammatory cytokine genes, and 12 deletion or inhibition of inflammatory 13 cytokines inhibits development of 14 experimental cancer. 15 "If genetic damage is the 16 'match that lights the fire' of cancer, 17 some types of inflammation may provide 18 the 'fuel that feeds the flames.'" 19 Would you agree with that 20 statement that Dr. Balkwill made in this 21 review article? 22 A. Which statement? There's a 23 number of statements there. 24 Would I agree with all of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 128</p> <p>1 inflammation and cancer risk. 2 Cancer risk would be the 3 cause or the initiation of cancer, right? 4 A. I'm not sure what she meant 5 there. But generally that's true. 6 Q. You wouldn't refer to risk 7 of -- when you have a cancer that's 8 already there, would you? 9 A. No, definitely not. 10 Q. And doctor -- 11 A. But actually in the -- can I 12 finish my statement? 13 But in the context of the 14 fact that cancer is a genetic disease and 15 the genetic damage that causes cancer is 16 what lights the fire, I think she's 17 actually said that this is not involved 18 in cancer initiation because this fuels 19 the flames. 20 So if you use her own 21 language, I think it supports my position 22 on this subject which has actually 23 developed much more since 2001. 24 Q. And I'm looking at</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 127</p> <p>1 it? 2 Q. Would you agree with all of 3 that? 4 A. Insofar as it generally says 5 what's true in cancer in general, yes. 6 Insofar as it refers to specific issues 7 that are raised in my report and in my 8 testimony thus far, not completely. 9 And I would also note that 10 this paper is from 2001 which basically 11 makes it ancient history. 12 Q. And if you -- 13 A. Just so you -- can I just 14 complete that? 15 There's been more learned 16 about ovarian cancer in the last ten 17 years than in all of reported history 18 before then. So really, citing papers 19 from 2001 are really not relevant to 20 current ovarian cancer pathogenesis or 21 what our knowledge is of current ovarian 22 cancer pathogenesis. 23 Q. Looking at the chart, 24 Panel 1, some associations between</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 129</p> <p>1 Panel 1 -- 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. -- some associations between 4 inflammation and cancer risk. 5 A. Mm-hmm. 6 Q. And it does list ovarian -- 7 A. Yes, it does. 8 Q. -- correct, in this chart? 9 A. Mm-hmm. 10 Q. And the inflammatory 11 stimulus or condition is listed as pelvic 12 inflammatory disease, talc, tissue 13 remodeling. 14 A. Mm-hmm. 15 Q. Is Dr. Balkwill wrong about 16 that? 17 A. Yes. She is incorrect 18 according to modern knowledge, yes, on 19 those details. 20 Q. Despite -- 21 A. The tissue remodeling is 22 probably correct. The other two are 23 unclear. More recent evidence does 24 suggest a possible connection with pelvic</p>

33 (Pages 126 to 129)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 130</p> <p>1 inflammatory disease, as I already said. 2 But that's very -- very recent, hasn't 3 been firmly established yet. 4 And, in fact, the 5 conclusions of the articles that -- that 6 discuss the risk of pelvic inflammatory 7 disease state that more research is -- is 8 needed. 9 And I'm actually quite 10 interested in the recent abstract that 11 was at last year's ACR, I want to see if 12 the paper comes out on Chlamydia 13 trachomata and serous cancers, because 14 that would actually be quite interesting 15 as it would tie ovarian cancer 16 pathogenesis to a specific agent, which 17 has not been done before. 18 Q. And -- and -- 19 A. There is increasing evidence 20 that specific infectious agents are 21 actually relevant in various cancers. So 22 that would be interesting. 23 The talc data was quite 24 immature in 2001 so I don't really think</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Page 131</p> <p>1 it's even relevant to discuss it at this 2 point. I think that we've had many -- 3 much more data since then. And that the 4 same data was available to IARC in 2010 5 and they found it not, you know, 6 compelling. 7 Q. And IARC 2010 reviewing 8 literature up to 2006 specifically dealt 9 with non-asbestiform talc, correct? 10 A. The same talc that 11 Dr. Balkwill lists in this paper. 12 Q. How do you know what talc 13 she is referring to? 14 A. Well, she just says talc 15 which is, you know, basically -- if we 16 look at the paper I'm sure we can find 17 the citations to the same papers that 18 IARC considered. 19 Q. But you've -- you've already 20 testified that when you use talc, you're 21 referring to talcum powder products; 22 whereas, IARC was specific about 23 non-asbestiform talc, correct? 24 MR. LOCKE: Objection to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 132</p> <p>1 form. 2 THE WITNESS: So there's two 3 questions there. Can we break 4 them in half? 5 You said I've already 6 testified as to this. 7 What I testified to is that 8 I considered whatever was defined 9 as talc in the papers that I read. 10 And in some cases, specific talc 11 was defined as Johnson &amp; Johnson 12 talc. 13 In others, it was just 14 generic talc. In still others it 15 was defined as, for example, talc 16 from Sigma. 17 We'd have to go through 18 every single paper to see what 19 talc was used in the particular 20 study. Some of the studies also 21 used a mixture -- not a mixture, 22 but they combined perineal powders 23 to include cornstarch. So each 24 paper is different, okay? We</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Page 133</p> <p>1 can't lump them together. 2 BY DR. THOMPSON: 3 Q. Okay. 4 A. What was the second half of 5 the question? Because I didn't catch 6 that. 7 Q. Let's go on. Have you 8 talked to Dr. Balkwill about the opinions 9 regarding talc in this paper? 10 A. No. As I told you, I 11 haven't spoken to anybody about my 12 opinions in this case. 13 Q. Did you review this paper 14 when you were looking at the subject of 15 talc and its relationship to ovarian 16 cancer? 17 A. I did scan through this 18 paper. That's -- I'm familiar with this 19 paper anyway. But as I said, it's from 20 2001. 2001 really is like, it's like 21 ancient history in cancer biology. I 22 know that sounds crazy, but it really is. 23 Q. You would agree that our 24 plaintiffs in this case, most of which</p>
---	---

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 134	Page 136
<p>1 were using talcum powder throughout 2 decades, but certainly were using it in 3 2001, correct? 4 A. I don't know what your -- I 5 don't know your specific plaintiffs, 6 except that I know that they had ovarian 7 cancer, for which I'm very sorry. 8 Q. So when this paper came out 9 in 2001 stating that there was some 10 association between inflammation and 11 cancer risk, listing ovarian as the 12 malignancy that it applied to and talc as 13 an inflammatory stimulus and condition, 14 would that have caused anyone concern in 15 2001? 16 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 17 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 18 form. 19 THE WITNESS: Who is 20 "anyone"? 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. Would that have caused you 23 concern about whether talc should be used 24 by women in the genital region in 2001</p>	<p>1 reviewed all of the literature in this 2 area. 3 Q. I asked what she did. 4 A. I don't know what she did. 5 But we can look at her citations. 6 Q. Have you spoken to 7 Dr. Balkwill about her opinions in this 8 paper? 9 A. No. I said that I hadn't. 10 Q. And when was the last time 11 that you spoke to her? 12 A. The last time I saw Fran was 13 probably 2015, maybe. I don't know for 14 sure though. I saw her at a meeting. 15 Q. Are you familiar with Simone 16 Reuter? 17 A. Well, I don't know. I have 18 to see the spelling. Maybe I am and it's 19 just not pronounced correctly. 20 (Document marked for 21 identification as Exhibit 22 Neel-10.) 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. And this is another review</p>
Page 135	Page 137
<p>1 when this paper was published? 2 A. So -- okay, if I were 3 involved in regulation in 2001, I would 4 have done exactly what I did in this 5 case, which was to review the literature 6 available at the time. And I would have 7 found it wanting and not compelling, as 8 IARC did in 2010, when they reviewed the 9 literature that it was up to 2006, which 10 obviously included this paper in 2001. 11 So I think that the fact 12 that it's stated in this paper as an 13 association, does not mean that 14 Dr. Balkwill did an extensive review of 15 the literature, as I did. 16 And, therefore, I really 17 doubt that if Fran Balkwill were sitting 18 right here, she would say otherwise. 19 Q. That's pure speculation, 20 correct? 21 A. Okay. Yes. 22 Q. You don't know what kind of 23 review she did? 24 A. Well, I do know that I</p>	<p>1 article that will be Exhibit 10. Have 2 you seen this article before? 3 A. I don't think so. But I 4 know these authors. 5 Q. Okay. And are they credible 6 researchers scientists in your opinion? 7 A. No. 8 Q. And what led you to make 9 that conclusion? 10 A. I've reviewed some papers by 11 the senior author and I find them to be 12 very poor. 13 Q. These authors are at M.D. 14 Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, 15 correct? 16 A. I don't know if they're 17 still there. But yes. This is -- 18 Q. That's where they wrote this 19 paper? 20 A. -- from 2010. 21 Q. And M.D. Anderson certainly 22 has a good reputation as a cancer center, 23 correct? 24 A. Well, I actually</p>

35 (Pages 134 to 137)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 138	Page 140
<p>1 participated in external reviews of 2 various programs at M.D. Anderson. And I 3 find some of the scientists are good and 4 some of them are not very good. And I've 5 written that, and knowing -- we 6 participate in a review of one of the 7 departments there. So I'm pretty 8 familiar with the science at M.D. 9 Anderson. 10 It's a gigantic institution, 11 and the quality of the research varies 12 from laboratory to laboratory. 13 Q. Okay. And this article is 14 titled, from 2010, "Oxidative Stress, 15 Inflammation, and Cancer: How Are They 16 Linked?" 17 And in the abstract, the 18 authors state, "How oxidative stress 19 activates inflammatory pathways leading 20 to transformation of a normal cell to 21 tumor cell, tumor cell survival, 22 proliferation, chemo resistance, 23 radioresistance, invasion, angiogenesis, 24 and stem cell survival is the focus of</p>	<p>1 on the specific topic. Different things 2 are developing at different times. So 3 the genomics, for example, the genetic 4 changes occurring, I would say largely 5 defined in the beginning of 2012. 6 The evidence showing cell of 7 origin is still somewhat emerging. It 8 depends on the specific details. 9 Q. So any theory or any -- 10 scratch that. 11 Any mechanism that describes 12 oxidative stress and inflammation as 13 relevant to the pathogenesis of 14 epithelial ovarian cancer is irrelevant? 15 A. No, I didn't say that. 16 First of all, I think that you're 17 conflating several things. Oxidative 18 stress is separate from inflammation. 19 They can be linked, they can be separate. 20 We'd have to talk about each one of them 21 separately. 22 In terms of oxidative 23 stress, the oxidative stress in most 24 cases that's associated with cancer</p>
Page 139	Page 141
<p>1 this review." 2 Would you agree that those 3 events, starting with inflammatory 4 pathways leading to, are hallmarks of 5 carcinogenesis? 6 A. I think that as I said 7 before, in some cancers chronic 8 inflammation is definitely part of the 9 initiation event. 10 This paper is from 2010. 11 And it is generically talking about 12 pathways that are involved in cancer. It 13 has no specific relevance to ovarian 14 cancer. And in fact, as I said before, 15 the evidence today in 2019, which is a 16 lifetime ago from 2010 in cancer biology, 17 directly assesses this with knowledge of 18 the premalignant lesions and looking at 19 the premalignant lesions and finding no 20 inflammation. 21 Q. At what point in time can we 22 consider an article that relates to 23 ovarian cancer as relevant? 24 A. It depends on -- it depends</p>	<p>1 pathogenesis is coming from endogenous 2 reactive oxygen formation that's 3 catalyzed by cellular respiration through 4 mitochondria and the uncoupling reactions 5 that occur there. 6 Q. And any scientist who 7 disagrees with that is wrong? 8 A. With what? 9 Q. What you just said? 10 A. Which part? That oxidative 11 stress and inflammation are 12 intellectually linked? 13 Q. That it's coming from -- 14 catalyzed by cellular rest through 15 mitochondria -- 16 A. Respiration. 17 Q. Respiration. 18 -- and not from exogenous or 19 extrinsic factors. 20 A. It depends -- 21 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait. 22 What is the question? 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. That the cancer would be</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 142</p> <p>1 coming from mitochondrial respiration -- 2 endogenous mitochondrial respiration and 3 not extrinsic factors. 4 A. It depends on the specific 5 cancer and it depends on the specific 6 context. 7 For example, in the case of 8 H pylori induced gastric cancer, the 9 H pylori provokes inflammation, and the 10 inflammation results in the immigration 11 of immune cells and they may contribute 12 to oxidative stress by producing reactive 13 oxygen species. 14 But in many cancers, the 15 reactive oxygen is coming from endogenous 16 respiration, and one of the theories for 17 obesity and causing cancer goes through 18 that. 19 In the case of ovarian 20 cancer, there may be -- there is evidence 21 that is still emerging about whether 22 follicular fluid has reactive oxygen 23 species in it, and that may contribute to 24 the incessant ovulation hypothesis.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Page 143</p> <p>1 Q. Okay. I didn't ask about 2 H pylori or follicular fluid. 3 A. Well, you asked about 4 cancer. 5 MS. SHARKO: You don't need 6 to respond to that. She's going 7 to ask you another question. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. These authors state, 10 "Overall, observations to date suggest 11 that oxidative stress, chronic 12 inflammation, and cancer are closely 13 linked." 14 Do you agree or disagree 15 with that statement? 16 A. I think that it depends on 17 the context and that that -- a general 18 statement like that is not necessarily 19 correct for any individual cancer. 20 Q. Well, the context is in a 21 review article about cancer in general. 22 "Overall, observations to 23 date suggest that oxidative stress, 24 chronic inflammation, and cancer are</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 144</p> <p>1 closely linked." 2 Do you agree or disagree 3 with that statement? 4 A. I agree with that for some 5 cancers, but I don't agree with that for 6 all cancers. 7 So, again, to talk about 8 cancer as an entity is even more 9 irrelevant than to talk about epithelial 10 ovarian cancer as a -- as an entity. 11 It's like talking about infectious 12 disease. 13 Q. Okay. And in Table 2 of 14 this article, the authors include a 15 partial list of cancers that have been 16 linked to reactive oxygen species. And 17 ovarian cancer is listed, isn't it? 18 A. We can look at the 19 reference. I have to see what the 20 reference is. 21 Q. Well, I'm just asking you if 22 it's listed in this table. 23 A. It's listed in the table. 24 Q. Okay. That was my question.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Page 145</p> <p>1 In your report, you list the 2 differences between a risk factor and a 3 causal association, correct? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And what are those 6 differences? 7 A. A causal association has 8 some biological plausibility attached to 9 it, a mechanistic plausibility. 10 Q. And turning to Page 16 of 11 your report under plausibility. 12 MS. SHARKO: You can't write 13 on the exhibits. 14 THE WITNESS: Oh, I can't 15 draw? Sorry. 16 BY DR. THOMPSON: 17 Q. You state, "For an agent to 18 be adjudged the cause of cancer, there 19 must be a demonstration of a plausible 20 biochemical mechanism." 21 What do you mean by 22 demonstration? 23 A. What do I mean by 24 demonstration?</p>
--	---

37 (Pages 142 to 145)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 146	Page 148
<p>1 Q. Yes.</p> <p>2 A. Experiment, scientific, you</p> <p>3 know, proof. Evidence.</p> <p>4 Q. Doesn't that mean more than</p> <p>5 plausible?</p> <p>6 A. No.</p> <p>7 Q. Does plausible mean that</p> <p>8 there has to have been an experiment</p> <p>9 demonstrating the mechanism?</p> <p>10 A. There has to be some</p> <p>11 evidence that the mechanism is true, yes.</p> <p>12 You know, just a hypothesis is not</p> <p>13 plausibility. Not biochemical</p> <p>14 plausibility.</p> <p>15 Q. So in your opinion, the</p> <p>16 plausible mechanism has to be actually</p> <p>17 demonstrated by an experiment, correct?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. Let's look at the Bradford</p> <p>20 Hill.</p> <p>21 I believe you used this</p> <p>22 reference when you were doing the</p> <p>23 Bradford Hill evaluation in your report?</p> <p>24 A. Which reference?</p>	<p>1 Bradford Hill, when originally providing</p> <p>2 his guidelines, did not require that the</p> <p>3 mechanism be demonstrated by</p> <p>4 experimentation?</p> <p>5 MS. SHARKO: Well, you</p> <p>6 didn't read that whole -- the</p> <p>7 whole section. Right?</p> <p>8 DR. THOMPSON: I read what I</p> <p>9 read.</p> <p>10 If Dr. Neel needs to read</p> <p>11 the whole section to answer my</p> <p>12 question, he can.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Yeah. This</p> <p>14 was in the context -- I read the</p> <p>15 whole paper. And this was in the</p> <p>16 context of when you have a hazard</p> <p>17 ratio of like, 240 to 1, like they</p> <p>18 did for chimney sweeps, then, you</p> <p>19 know, the requirement for</p> <p>20 experiment is less.</p> <p>21 But for, you know, a series</p> <p>22 of epidemiological associations</p> <p>23 which are conflicting and weak,</p> <p>24 the biological plausibility</p>
Page 147	Page 149
<p>1 Q. The Bradford Hill 1965. The</p> <p>2 original report.</p> <p>3 A. Mm-hmm.</p> <p>4 DR. THOMPSON: And I'll go</p> <p>5 ahead and mark this Exhibit 11.</p> <p>6 (Document marked for</p> <p>7 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>8 Neel-11.)</p> <p>9 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>10 Q. Let's actually look at --</p> <p>11 this will be Page 4, Page 298 of the</p> <p>12 original paper.</p> <p>13 A. Page 2. Line what?</p> <p>14 Q. 298, under plausibility.</p> <p>15 A. Yep.</p> <p>16 Q. And at least the Bradford</p> <p>17 Hill framework under plausibility states,</p> <p>18 "It will be helpful if the causation we</p> <p>19 suspect is biologically plausible. But</p> <p>20 this is a feature I am convinced we</p> <p>21 cannot demand. What is biologically</p> <p>22 plausible depends on the biological</p> <p>23 knowledge of the day."</p> <p>24 Would you agree with me that</p>	<p>1 becomes essential.</p> <p>2 And then also this paper was</p> <p>3 written in 1965 when cancer</p> <p>4 biology was developed to a far</p> <p>5 lesser extent.</p> <p>6 So I think that the general</p> <p>7 standard for a cancer biologist to</p> <p>8 accept causation would require</p> <p>9 experiments in 2019. And I state</p> <p>10 that as an editor -- a member of</p> <p>11 the editorial board of six</p> <p>12 journals, including the two most</p> <p>13 prominent cancer biology journals.</p> <p>14 I can assure you that no one</p> <p>15 would accept a manuscript for</p> <p>16 publication in a high quality</p> <p>17 journal that did not have evidence</p> <p>18 of biological plausibility</p> <p>19 supported by experiments in 2019.</p> <p>20 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>21 Q. I'm just asking you</p> <p>22 Dr. Hill's statements regarding</p> <p>23 plausibility.</p> <p>24 A. Well, I suspect Dr. Hill is</p>

38 (Pages 146 to 149)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 150	Page 152
<p>1 no longer alive, but this is from 1965. 2 And I don't think we should be applying 3 1965 standards to 2019 science. 4 Q. Isn't that what you applied 5 in your report when you did the causation 6 analysis? 7 A. I applied the general 8 frame -- I applied the general framework. 9 I didn't apply the -- every conclusion in 10 Dr. Hill's paper. 11 Q. Okay. 12 A. Standards change over time. 13 Q. But looking at Bradford 14 Hill, as published in 1965, and as you 15 said, you applied in your report to some 16 degree, you would agree that the 17 mechanism does not have to be proven, 18 correct? 19 A. The mechanism does not have 20 to be proven to say what? 21 Q. To say that -- to be 22 causative, the mechanism for how the 23 agent is associated with an outcome, that 24 causative, that it doesn't have to be</p>	<p>1 think you can find a credible scientist 2 in the world -- or in the United States 3 or the world who would say otherwise. 4 That is generally accepted scientific 5 practice in 2019. 6 Q. And that's Dr. Neel's 7 standard? 8 A. No. That is generally 9 accepted scientific practice in 2019. 10 I'm sure that if -- you 11 know, if you asked any other significant 12 scientist in the United States, they 13 would agree with that statement. 14 Q. But where can I find that 15 published? 16 A. I don't -- I mean I don't 17 know if it is published. But that is 18 generally the -- that is definitely the 19 standard. 20 Q. You would agree that 21 plausible and demonstrable do not mean 22 the same thing, right? 23 A. In the context of biological 24 plausibility, yes, they do -- they do</p>
Page 151	Page 153
<p>1 proven? 2 A. There has to be some 3 evidence for it. Some -- some credible 4 scientific evidence for which there is 5 none in the current case. 6 Q. Where could I find the -- 7 the standard that you apply that it has 8 to be demonstrated in an experiment for 9 something to be causal? 10 A. Where could you find that 11 standard? 12 Q. Where would I find an 13 article that says that's the standard 14 that should be used? 15 A. I'm telling you, I'm telling 16 you as a scientist who is the editor of 17 major scientific journals and a reviewer 18 for every major scientific journal, that 19 that is the accepted standard in science. 20 If you ask any major 21 scientist in the United States what is 22 the accepted standard for establishing 23 causation, they will tell you a 24 mechanism-based experiment. I don't</p>	<p>1 mean the same thing essentially. 2 They mean experimentally 3 demonstrated or experimentally supported. 4 Q. Does the Bradford Hill 5 analysis require the evidence to be 6 compelling? 7 A. I don't know what -- what 8 the Bradford Hill analysis means, whether 9 Bradford Hill -- it doesn't mean -- I 10 don't know if he uses the word 11 compelling. We can read through the 12 entire thing. 13 Again, I want to clarify, I 14 used the Bradford Hill framework to reach 15 my conclusions. I didn't necessarily use 16 every single statement in Bradford Hill's 17 paper. 18 Q. I agree. But I'm just 19 talking about the Bradford Hill 20 guidelines that you cited and applied in 21 your report. 22 A. Framework. 23 Q. Do -- does the Bradford Hill 24 framework require that the evidence be</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 154	Page 156
<p>1 compelling?</p> <p>2 A. We can read through the</p> <p>3 whole thing and see if he uses the word</p> <p>4 "compelling."</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. Go ahead.</p> <p>6 A. Okay.</p> <p>7 Q. It would be under biological</p> <p>8 plausibility. That's what we're</p> <p>9 referring to.</p> <p>10 A. Well, again, as I said</p> <p>11 before, the -- this is one of the</p> <p>12 criteria. If the other criteria are</p> <p>13 weak, this becomes extremely important.</p> <p>14 And there is no strong evidence of</p> <p>15 anything else.</p> <p>16 So I don't really -- I don't</p> <p>17 know if he uses the word "compelling" in</p> <p>18 here. But in my opinion, in order to</p> <p>19 establish biological plausibility, there</p> <p>20 has to be compelling scientific evidence,</p> <p>21 yes.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. All right. In your</p> <p>23 opinion, does a Bradford Hill analysis</p> <p>24 require the evidence to be convincing?</p>	<p>1 used the Bradford Hill analysis, as a</p> <p>2 framework.</p> <p>3 Q. And direct and plausible</p> <p>4 mean different things, right?</p> <p>5 A. Direct and plausible mean</p> <p>6 different things? They clearly mean</p> <p>7 different things, but they don't mean</p> <p>8 different things in the context of</p> <p>9 convincing scientific evidence of</p> <p>10 biological plausibility.</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. So in --</p> <p>12 A. The common use --</p> <p>13 Q. In the way that you have</p> <p>14 interpreted a causation analysis, a</p> <p>15 plausible mechanism would need to be</p> <p>16 direct evidence, correct?</p> <p>17 MS. SHARKO: Were you done</p> <p>18 with your last answer?</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: I can answer</p> <p>20 it in the context of this</p> <p>21 question.</p> <p>22 Can you repeat the question</p> <p>23 though?</p> <p>24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>
Page 155	Page 157
<p>1 A. Yes. Not a Bradford Hill.</p> <p>2 My analysis. I can't really comment on</p> <p>3 what Bradford Hill would see as the</p> <p>4 standard.</p> <p>5 As I said, I used the</p> <p>6 Bradford Hill framework to frame my</p> <p>7 report. I did not use Bradford Hill's</p> <p>8 personal opinion, obviously. I used my</p> <p>9 scientific opinion.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. But I'm -- but you</p> <p>11 had referred to the Bradford Hill</p> <p>12 analysis in your report, so I'm just</p> <p>13 trying to understand how you used that</p> <p>14 analysis in --</p> <p>15 A. As a framework.</p> <p>16 Q. -- as a framework.</p> <p>17 Did the Bradford Hill</p> <p>18 analysis require that evidence be direct?</p> <p>19 A. As I said, I used the</p> <p>20 Bradford Hill -- the Bradford Hill paper</p> <p>21 as a framework to discuss the issues</p> <p>22 regarding the pathogenesis of ovarian</p> <p>23 cancer and the relationship, if any, to</p> <p>24 talc. Okay. That is the only way that I</p>	<p>1 Q. In the way that you have</p> <p>2 interpreted a causation analysis, a</p> <p>3 plausible mechanism would need to be</p> <p>4 direct evidence, correct?</p> <p>5 A. It would need to be direct</p> <p>6 experimental evidence.</p> <p>7 Q. Direct experimental</p> <p>8 evidence.</p> <p>9 A. Yes, yes.</p> <p>10 Q. And --</p> <p>11 A. And can I finish? I</p> <p>12 actually wasn't finished.</p> <p>13 Q. I'm sorry.</p> <p>14 A. Direct experimental evidence</p> <p>15 that is scientifically credible that</p> <p>16 there is a causal relationship between</p> <p>17 the agent and the disorder under</p> <p>18 question, whether it's neoplastic or not.</p> <p>19 Q. And same thing with</p> <p>20 definitive. Does the Bradford Hill</p> <p>21 framework work require that for evidence</p> <p>22 to be plausible, it should be definitive?</p> <p>23 A. Again, I'm not using -- I'm</p> <p>24 using Bradford Hill criteria as a</p>

40 (Pages 154 to 157)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 158	Page 160
<p>1 framework for addressing the issues of 2 causation here in my report. 3 I don't know whether -- 4 whether -- what was -- what was the word? 5 Credible? 6 Q. We're on definitive. 7 A. Definitive. In my 8 professional opinion, evidence has to be 9 definitive to attribute causation. Yes. 10 And by definitive, I mean 11 credible scientific data to support the 12 plausibility claim. And there is none in 13 this case. 14 Q. Does the evidence under a 15 Bradford Hill framework for the mechanism 16 to be plausible need to be conclusive? 17 A. Again, I'm going to say the 18 same thing that I said before. 19 In order to have an argument 20 in favor of biological plausibility, the 21 data has to be conclusive and convincing. 22 Bad data are of no use. Bad 23 experiments are of no use. Sometimes 24 they are of less than no use, because</p>	<p>1 not a risk factor for epithelial ovarian 2 cancer? 3 A. That states it's not? 4 Q. Yes. An article that says 5 we have reviewed the evidence and talcum 6 powder is not a risk factor for 7 epithelial -- 8 A. I think that it's not an 9 established risk factor. There is no -- 10 there is no agreement on talc being a 11 risk factor for ovarian cancer. So it's 12 not an established risk factor. 13 I think, you know, we can go 14 to my report, but I'm pretty sure 15 statements were made to that effect by 16 IARC, possible. They said the data 17 aren't compelling. So yes. 18 Q. Is it not what -- is it that 19 it's not well established, or is it not a 20 risk factor? 21 A. There is no compelling 22 evidence. There is no credible 23 scientific evidence that it's a risk 24 factor. There is no consistent evidence</p>
Page 159	Page 161
<p>1 they are misleading. 2 Q. And this is the last one. 3 A. Sure. 4 Q. And I just want to 5 understand words that you have used in 6 your report. 7 A. Mm-hmm. 8 Q. Using a Bradford Hill 9 framework, does evidence for plausibility 10 need to be strong? 11 A. In my opinion, to attribute 12 causation of any agent to the initiation 13 of any malignancy, the evidence has to be 14 strong, convincing, and definitive, yes. 15 Q. Okay. Let's move on to 16 another topic. 17 Is it your opinion that the 18 genital use of talcum powder is not a 19 risk factor for epithelial ovarian 20 cancer? 21 A. Yes. That's my opinion. 22 Q. And can you cite any 23 literature that explicitly states that 24 talcum powder use in the perineal area is</p>	<p>1 that it's a risk factor. There is no 2 agreed-upon definition that it's a risk 3 factor. 4 Q. Is it a possible risk 5 factor? 6 A. I think that, you know, IARC 7 considers it a possible carcinogen as of 8 2010. 9 I think the evidence that's 10 developed 2010 makes it less likely that 11 it's even possible. 12 Q. Could credible scientists 13 look at the evidence and determine that 14 the genital use of talcum powder is a 15 risk factor for ovarian cancer? 16 A. No, not in my opinion. I 17 don't think so. 18 Q. So would those doctors or 19 scientists, looking at the evidence and 20 reaching those opinions be uninformed? 21 A. I can't comment on the basis 22 of their opinions without seeing their 23 opinions. 24 Q. But at least in your</p>

41 (Pages 158 to 161)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 162	Page 164
<p>1 opinion, they could not credibly come to 2 that conclusion? 3 A. Not based on the evidence 4 that I reviewed and considered in my 5 report, no. 6 Q. Okay. And you have a 7 section in your report on risk factors 8 for ovarian cancer in which you discuss 9 some of them, beginning on Page 12. 10 You only cite one article, 11 and that is the Reid paper. And we'll 12 mark that as 12. 13 (Document marked for 14 identification as Exhibit 15 Neel-12.) 16 MS. SHARKO: Where -- where 17 are you talking about? 18 THE WITNESS: It's on the 19 next page. 20 MS. SHARKO: So we're not on 21 Page 12. 22 DR. THOMPSON: Well, it 23 begins multiple factors likely 24 contribute to ovarian cancer, on</p>	<p>1 Do they state that? 2 A. Actually I think you're 3 misstating their conclusions. I'll read 4 their conclusions. 5 Q. Well, I -- only -- 6 A. "However a" -- 7 Q. I -- 8 A. You asked me a question. 9 Can I answer it? 10 Q. I -- I am reading, did I 11 read this correctly: "Other possible 12 risk factors include environmental and 13 lifestyle factors such as asbestos and 14 talc powder exposures and cigarette 15 smoking." 16 Did I read that correctly? 17 A. Where are you reading at? 18 Q. In the abstract? 19 MS. SHARKO: So wait a 20 minute. You asked him a question. 21 He tried to answer it. You 22 interrupted him. 23 DR. THOMPSON: Well, I asked 24 him --</p>
Page 163	Page 165
<p>1 Page 12. 2 THE WITNESS: I got it. 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. This is the paper that you 5 refer to in your report as really the 6 only paper that you -- that you cite on 7 risk factors for ovarian cancer, correct? 8 A. Yes, because it's the most 9 recent comprehensive review on the 10 subject. 11 Q. And the authors are 12 epidemiologists, correct? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. They are not physicians, 15 correct? 16 A. No, but Tom Sellers is an 17 expert in ovarian cancer epidemiology. I 18 know him personally. He is the director 19 of Moffitt Cancer Center in Tampa. 20 Q. And the authors actually 21 state that "other possible risk factors 22 include environmental and lifestyle 23 factors such as asbestos and talc powder 24 exposures."</p>	<p>1 MS. SHARKO: He gets to 2 answer the question or you 3 withdraw it. 4 DR. THOMPSON: I asked him 5 if they stated that. He did not 6 need to tell me about something 7 else when I was asking the 8 question, was that stated by the 9 authors. 10 MS. SHARKO: You don't need 11 to raise your voice. He's trying 12 to answer your question. 13 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. All 14 right. 15 Let's just start all over. 16 I think the record will speak for 17 itself. 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. Dr. Neel, do the authors 20 state -- 21 A. Where are you quoting from 22 first? 23 Q. In the abstract, the next to 24 the last sentence.</p>

42 (Pages 162 to 165)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 166	Page 168
<p>1 Do the authors state: 2 "Other possible risk factors include 3 environmental and lifestyle factors such 4 as asbestos and talc powder exposures and 5 cigarette smoking"? 6 A. Yes, that's what it says 7 there. But it's out -- you are reading 8 it out of context. 9 Q. I just ask if they say that. 10 But you didn't include in 11 your report where you use this article, 12 that the authors stated that possible 13 risk factors include environmental and 14 lifestyle factors such as asbestos and 15 talc exposure, did you? 16 A. The entire -- my entire 17 report was focused around talc. The 18 other -- what I cited in this context, in 19 my report, were the other claimed risk 20 factors in ovarian cancer. I was 21 discussing the other risk factors. The 22 rest of the report concerns my views on 23 talc as a risk factor. So there was no 24 reason to cite it here. The entire</p>	<p>1 So I -- I don't really think 2 there's any conflict here. 3 And you stated out of 4 context what's in the abstract. 5 And -- and again, a lot of 6 times when authors are setting up 7 a paper, they will post, you know, 8 all possibilities that are in the 9 literature and then they will 10 reach their own conclusions. 11 So for you to lift that out 12 of context is really not accurate 13 in my opinion. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. And did you review any other 16 articles that discussed risk factors for 17 ovarian cancer other than the Reid paper? 18 A. Yes, I -- I read multiple 19 papers on ovarian cancer pathogenesis, 20 but I can't tell you right now. 21 I cited this one, because 22 this is the most up-to-date comprehensive 23 view of ovarian cancer risk factors. 24 And my goal in my report was</p>
Page 167	Page 169
<p>1 report concerns that. 2 But again, I must insist 3 that you are taking out of context 4 Dr. Reid -- Dr. Sellers' conclusions. I 5 found Dr. Sellers' conclusions to be 6 quite consistent with my own based on the 7 actual section -- 8 Q. And you'll have another 9 opportunity if Ms. Sharko wants to come 10 back. 11 MS. SHARKO: Wait. 12 Were you done with your 13 answer? 14 THE WITNESS: I was almost 15 done. Okay. 16 MS. SHARKO: Finish your 17 answer. 18 THE WITNESS: If one goes to 19 Page 18 of the same paper that 20 you're citing, and actually reads 21 the section on asbestos and talcum 22 powder, you will see that his 23 opinions and mine are almost 24 identical.</p>	<p>1 not to write a review of all the risk 2 factors for ovarian cancer. The goal of 3 my report and the topic which I'm here to 4 testify here today on, is the role of 5 talc and Johnson &amp; Johnson products in -- 6 and the possible role of talc and Johnson 7 &amp; Johnson products in ovarian cancer 8 pathogenesis. 9 The entirety of my report 10 focuses primarily on that issue. This 11 section on other risk factors was in the 12 context of background of other issues 13 concerning ovarian cancer. Not whether 14 or not talc was involved. 15 Q. Okay. Let's just look at 16 some other articles relating to risk 17 factors -- 18 A. Sure. 19 Q. -- and see if there are 20 scientists that disagree with that 21 opinion. 22 A. Well, I just want to clarify 23 again. Dr. Sellers does not -- 24 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait,</p>

43 (Pages 166 to 169)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 170</p> <p>1 wait.</p> <p>2 THE WITNESS: -- disagree</p> <p>3 with my opinion.</p> <p>4 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>5 Q. I -- we have moved on from</p> <p>6 Dr. Sellers.</p> <p>7 A. Okay. Well, you said other</p> <p>8 scientists so I just want to get --</p> <p>9 Q. Well, I'm about to show</p> <p>10 you --</p> <p>11 A. Okay.</p> <p>12 MS. SHARKO: She's going to</p> <p>13 ask you a new question.</p> <p>14 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>15 Q. I'm going to ask you a new</p> <p>16 question.</p> <p>17 MS. SHARKO: That was just a</p> <p>18 speech.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: Okay.</p> <p>20 MS. SHARKO: Wait for a</p> <p>21 question.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: I thought that</p> <p>23 was -- okay.</p> <p>24 MS. SHARKO: Okay.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 172</p> <p>1 these authors.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. That wasn't the</p> <p>3 question.</p> <p>4 Under lifestyle factors,</p> <p>5 these authors state, "A lot of work has</p> <p>6 been done to clarify the risk reduction</p> <p>7 of various lifestyle approaches, such as</p> <p>8 alcohol, obesity, cigarette smoking and</p> <p>9 talc use. Some of these are subtype</p> <p>10 specific, such as endometriosis,</p> <p>11 cigarette smoking and obesity, while</p> <p>12 others are general risk factors.</p> <p>13 "Use of talc in the genital</p> <p>14 area has consistently been shown to</p> <p>15 increase the risk of ovarian cancer and,</p> <p>16 therefore, is not recommended."</p> <p>17 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>18 A. Yes, you did.</p> <p>19 Q. So these authors at least do</p> <p>20 consider talc use a risk factor, correct?</p> <p>21 A. Apparently.</p> <p>22 Q. And -- and consider it a</p> <p>23 general risk factor, even understanding</p> <p>24 that there are some risk factors that are</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 171</p> <p>1 There is exhibit -- what is</p> <p>2 that, 13?</p> <p>3 (Document marked for</p> <p>4 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>5 Neel-13.)</p> <p>6 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>7 Q. And I'm handing you</p> <p>8 Exhibit 13, which comes from a textbook</p> <p>9 titled "Cancer Prevention and Screening."</p> <p>10 And if you will turn to</p> <p>11 Page 337.</p> <p>12 MS. SHARKO: Do you have the</p> <p>13 year on this?</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: 2019. It's on</p> <p>15 the bottom of the first page.</p> <p>16 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>17 Q. So you would agree that --</p> <p>18 A. What page please?</p> <p>19 Q. 337.</p> <p>20 A. Okay.</p> <p>21 Q. So you'll agree that this is</p> <p>22 an up-to-date chapter in a textbook as</p> <p>23 well?</p> <p>24 A. Yes, but I've never heard of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 173</p> <p>1 subtype specific, correct?</p> <p>2 A. Well, I think these authors</p> <p>3 have no knowledge of modern cancer</p> <p>4 biology, because it's not possible to</p> <p>5 cause the same genetic defects with a</p> <p>6 different agent that works by different</p> <p>7 mechanisms.</p> <p>8 Q. So the authors of this paper</p> <p>9 in your opinion are wrong?</p> <p>10 A. Yes, in my opinion.</p> <p>11 I should also -- can I just</p> <p>12 say one other thing about this?</p> <p>13 Q. Yes.</p> <p>14 A. It's notable that they cite</p> <p>15 references for alcohol, obesity and</p> <p>16 cigarette smoking, but they don't cite</p> <p>17 any references for talc use. So I can't</p> <p>18 respond to --</p> <p>19 Q. And there's no -- there's no</p> <p>20 question pending on the table.</p> <p>21 MS. SHARKO: Let him finish.</p> <p>22 Let him finish.</p> <p>23 MS. O'DELL: There's no</p> <p>24 question --</p>

44 (Pages 170 to 173)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 174	Page 176
<p>1 DR. THOMPSON: There's no 2 question. 3 THE WITNESS: I didn't 4 finish my answer. 5 MS. O'DELL: This is not his 6 opportunity just to speak without 7 a question. There is no question. 8 MS. SHARKO: He was 9 answering the question. 10 DR. THOMPSON: He was not 11 answering my question. 12 MS. SHARKO: That's your 13 opinion, because you don't like 14 it. Dr. Neel, finish your answer. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. Exhibit -- Exhibit 14 -- 17 MS. SHARKO: Stop. Dr. 18 Neel, finish your answer. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Are you finished with your 21 question, Dr. Neel? 22 A. No, I was saying -- 23 Q. I mean your answer. 24 A. -- in reading the piece --</p>	<p>1 risk factors, but I didn't cite one 2 article about talc, which is the issue. 3 Q. Dr. Neel, if you would try 4 as best you can to answer my question. 5 A. I am answering your 6 question. 7 Q. And my question was just did 8 you cite one article. And the answer 9 would be yes. 10 I just handed you a paper -- 11 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 12 MS. SHARKO: You don't -- 13 you don't need to respond to that 14 speech. Let's move on to the next 15 exhibit. 16 DR. THOMPSON: I don't think 17 I had a question. 18 (Document marked for 19 identification as Exhibit 20 Neel-14.) 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. The next article is from 23 2012, "Ovarian Cancer Etiology, Risk 24 Factors, and Epidemiology."</p>
Page 175	Page 177
<p>1 the part that you mentioned, it's notable 2 that they don't reference anything for 3 their statement on talc use. It would be 4 much more helpful if we could see what 5 evidence they want to adduce to make 6 their claim. 7 I provided very substantial 8 evidence in support of my opinions. And 9 I've also been able to discuss them. 10 This is, you know, an 11 isolated statement if a textbook that, 12 you know, probably hasn't undergone 13 scientific review. 14 Q. Well, risk factors, you 15 cited one article. We'll make that 16 clear. 17 MS. SHARKO: Well, wait. 18 No, wait a minute. You don't just 19 get to lob out comments. 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. Did you cite one article in 22 your risk factor discussion in your 23 paper? 24 A. I cited one article about</p>	<p>1 And these authors, turning 2 to Page 6, have a chart listing risk 3 factors for epithelial ovarian cancer. 4 If you'll turn to that, it's 5 on Page 6. 6 A. Yeah I have it. 7 MS. SHARKO: And this is 8 Exhibit 14 for the record. 9 DR. THOMPSON: Exhibit 14. 10 MS. SHARKO: Thank you. 11 BY DR. THOMPSON: 12 Q. And at least these authors, 13 list under inflammatory risk factors that 14 increase the risk for ovarian cancer, 15 perineal talc use, endometriosis, and 16 pelvic inflammatory disease. 17 Would you agree that these 18 authors list talc -- perineal talc 19 exposure as a risk factor? 20 A. They do. But this is 21 completely non-consummate with modern 22 research. 23 Q. I'm just asking you if the 24 authors list it.</p>

45 (Pages 174 to 177)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 178</p> <p>1 A. Yes, they --</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. And so these</p> <p>3 scientists who do feel -- are of the</p> <p>4 opinion that it's a risk factor are</p> <p>5 wrong?</p> <p>6 A. I don't know that they're</p> <p>7 scientists. I mean, they --</p> <p>8 Q. They're doctors. These</p> <p>9 doctors --</p> <p>10 A. There's a big difference</p> <p>11 between a doctor and a scientist. Since</p> <p>12 I have both degrees, I can state that to</p> <p>13 a very strong degree of confidence.</p> <p>14 Q. Are you saying that someone</p> <p>15 has to have two degrees to --</p> <p>16 A. No, but I'm saying that I'm</p> <p>17 very familiar with the difference in the</p> <p>18 training of the average physician and the</p> <p>19 average scientist and their ability to</p> <p>20 evaluate scientific data, and they're not</p> <p>21 the same.</p> <p>22 Q. The next one --</p> <p>23 A. There are definitely --</p> <p>24 Can I finish? There are</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 180</p> <p>1 to any particular agent's ability to</p> <p>2 cause any kind of cancer.</p> <p>3 We know a lot -- and by the</p> <p>4 way, again, you're citing papers from</p> <p>5 2012. That's a lifetime ago in cancer</p> <p>6 biology, and specifically in ovarian</p> <p>7 cancer pathogenesis. We know much more</p> <p>8 about the cell and molecular biology of</p> <p>9 ovarian cancer today than we did then.</p> <p>10 And the fact that they put</p> <p>11 endometriosis in here is exemplary of</p> <p>12 that, because we know that endometriosis</p> <p>13 is a risk factor only insofar as the</p> <p>14 cancer is probably coming from the</p> <p>15 endometrial cells.</p> <p>16 Q. And let's turn --</p> <p>17 A. It's a cell of origin issue.</p> <p>18 It's not a carcinogenesis issue.</p> <p>19 Q. The next -- the next paper</p> <p>20 that I'm going to give you is titled</p> <p>21 "Risk Factors For Ovarian Carcinoma."</p> <p>22 (Document marked for</p> <p>23 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>24 Neel-15.)</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 179</p> <p>1 definitely physicians who are eminently</p> <p>2 qualified to evaluate scientific data.</p> <p>3 But the average practicing physician is</p> <p>4 not able to evaluate modern molecular</p> <p>5 data like the molecular biologist or</p> <p>6 cancer biologist. They're different</p> <p>7 disciplines.</p> <p>8 Q. If an M.D., gynecologic</p> <p>9 oncologist, who is familiar with the</p> <p>10 literature in the field gives an opinion</p> <p>11 that talcum powder use in the genital</p> <p>12 area can cause or contribute to ovarian</p> <p>13 cancer, are they wrong?</p> <p>14 A. Possibly. In my opinion</p> <p>15 they're wrong, because I've reviewed the</p> <p>16 literature comprehensively including the</p> <p>17 molecular literature, which they are</p> <p>18 probably not capable of evaluating, and</p> <p>19 they're not capable -- the average</p> <p>20 gynecologist oncologist is definitely not</p> <p>21 capable of evaluating the modern</p> <p>22 molecular data, such as mutational</p> <p>23 signatures and other more modern and</p> <p>24 comprehensive analyses that would speak</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 181</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>2 Q. And this was published in</p> <p>3 2018, correct?</p> <p>4 A. Mm-hmm.</p> <p>5 Q. If you'll turn to Page 4.</p> <p>6 MS. SHARKO: So for the</p> <p>7 record, this is Exhibit 15.</p> <p>8 DR. THOMPSON: I'm sorry.</p> <p>9 Exhibit 15.</p> <p>10 MS. SHARKO: Okay. Thank</p> <p>11 you.</p> <p>12 DR. THOMPSON: I'll try to</p> <p>13 be better about that.</p> <p>14 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>15 Q. This article titled "Risk</p> <p>16 Factors For Ovarian Cancer," if you'll</p> <p>17 turn to Page 4. There's a chart with</p> <p>18 risk factors.</p> <p>19 And this particular paper</p> <p>20 does divide the risk factors up by</p> <p>21 subtype, correct?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 MS. SHARKO: You are allowed</p> <p>24 to read the paper.</p>

46 (Pages 178 to 181)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 182</p> <p>1 THE WITNESS: I'm looking at 2 it, yeah. 3 MS. SHARKO: Okay. 4 THE WITNESS: Mm-hmm. 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. And the heading for Table 1 7 is "Summary of Putative Cells of Origin 8 and Identified Risk Factors For Specific 9 Ovarian Cancer Histologic Subtypes," 10 correct? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. And so these authors at 13 least considered the different subtypes 14 when they were trying to classify the 15 risk factors, correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And if you'll look in this 18 chart under the heading Lifestyle Risk 19 Factors, "Genital powder use is included 20 under subtype all serous and subtype 21 endometrioid and subtype clear cell." 22 A. Mm-hmm. 23 Q. Do you agree that authors 24 considered that a risk factor for those</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 184</p> <p>1 Looking at the -- and it was 2 published in 2018? 3 A. Mm-hmm. 4 Q. Looking at the end of the 5 paper, page -- I don't see the page. But 6 at the very end before, in -- in 7 summary -- 8 A. In the discussion? 9 Q. In -- in discussion, 10 conclusions. It states, "In particular, 11 talc powder use" -- 12 A. I'm sorry, I can't see where 13 we are. 14 Q. They -- 15 A. Oh, I see. Okay. I got it. 16 Q. In the last -- next to the 17 last paragraph. 18 "In particular, talc powder 19 use is highly prevalent in the African 20 American community and has been found to 21 be associated with increased risk of 22 ovarian cancer in this and other studies. 23 Indeed, regression models excluding talc 24 use overestimated the associations in our</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 183</p> <p>1 three subtypes? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. Are these authors wrong? 4 A. Yes. And the reason they 5 are wrong is because, if you look at the 6 mutational signature, the type of 7 molecular causation of clear cell and 8 endometrioid cancer, it's completely 9 different than the molecular basis for 10 serous ovarian cancer. 11 One of them is caused by 12 chromosome abnormalities in copy number 13 variations, and the other is caused by 14 point mutations in pathways that I've 15 spent my entire career studying. 16 (Document marked for 17 identification as Exhibit 18 Neel-16.) 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Next, Exhibit 16. 21 This is another paper that 22 discusses risk factors. It's part of the 23 African American cancer epidemiology 24 study that's published numerous articles.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 185</p> <p>1 analysis." 2 Do you agree that these 3 authors consider talc use to result in 4 increased risk of ovarian cancer in 5 African American population? 6 A. This is yet another of many 7 case-control studies which, you know, 8 claim to see an association. But they 9 are subject to the same type of recall 10 bias and other classification bias that 11 is prone to be found in case-control 12 studies. 13 The cohort studies don't 14 show this. And they are much more 15 reliable in my opinion. 16 That -- you know, so yes, 17 they say it, but that doesn't make it 18 true. 19 Q. So these authors are wrong 20 to consider talc use a risk factor for 21 ovarian cancer? 22 A. I don't think they've done a 23 complete analysis of the literature and 24 they are probably not capable of</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 186	Page 188
<p>1 evaluating the molecular issues. 2 (Document marked for 3 identification as Exhibit 4 Neel-17.) 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. The next article is marked 7 Exhibit 17. It's a patient by Wu and her 8 colleagues. 9 MS. SHARKO: It's a paper. 10 DR. THOMPSON: What did I 11 say? 12 MS. SHARKO: Patient. 13 DR. THOMPSON: Sorry. Oh 14 boy. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. It's a paper. 17 MS. SHARKO: It's almost 18 like a patient. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Let's -- let's ask that 21 question over again. 22 Exhibit 17 is a paper by 23 Dr. Wu that discusses the nongenetic risk 24 factors for ovarian cancer, correct?</p>	<p>1 to be a confirmed nongenetic risk factor 2 for ovarian cancer? 3 A. They apparently do. 4 Q. And are these authors wrong 5 as well? 6 A. Yes. And I -- I -- 7 Q. You didn't hesitate with 8 that opinion, did you? 9 A. No. Because again, if 10 you -- if you -- you're pulling out 11 individual case-control studies. And we 12 already know that 60 percent of the 13 case-control -- 67 percent of the 14 case-control studies reach one 15 conclusion, 33 percent reach the other 16 conclusion, and all the cohort studies 17 are negative. 18 That is why if you read a 19 review like Dr. Sellers' review, which is 20 a comprehensive review of the recent 21 literature concerning risk factors, you 22 will find an opinion very similar to 23 mine, which is that there is no 24 compelling evidence that talc was a</p>
Page 187	Page 189
<p>1 A. Mm-hmm. 2 Q. And under the discussion 3 section of this paper, the authors state 4 that, first paragraph, "With the high 5 mortality" -- 6 A. Where -- I'm sorry, I have 7 to find it. 8 Q. Under discussion, first 9 paragraph. Page 1098. 10 "With the high mortality and 11 the lack of effective early screening for 12 ovarian cancer, better understanding of 13 preventive risk factors is a priority. 14 The primary motivation for this analysis 15 was to determine whether the six 16 confirmed nongenetic risk factors for 17 IEOC (parity, use of oral contraceptives, 18 tubal ligation, endometriosis, first 19 degree family history of ovarian cancer, 20 and use of genital talc in non-Hispanic 21 whites are also risk factors in Hispanics 22 and African Americans)." 23 Do you agree that these 24 authors believe the use of genital talc</p>	<p>1 causal -- is a cause of ovarian cancer. 2 And that's the basis of my opinion. 3 This is an -- this is a 4 single paper of a case-control study and, 5 you know, that's not as strong as 6 considering the entire body of the 7 evidence as I've done in my report. 8 Q. But doctors and scientists 9 that have a different opinion as you've 10 stated are wrong, correct? 11 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 12 form of the question. 13 THE WITNESS: In -- in each 14 individual case, I'm happy to tell 15 you whether I think they are wrong 16 or not. Okay. 17 Since I haven't met every 18 doctor and scientist who may have 19 a particular opinion, it would be 20 inappropriate for me to say that 21 all doctors and scientists who 22 have a different opinion are 23 wrong. 24 If someone comes up with</p>

48 (Pages 186 to 189)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 190	Page 192
<p>1 some evidence that is convincing, 2 I will change my opinion. Right 3 now, all of the available evidence 4 suggests that there is no 5 association between genital talc 6 and ovarian cancer. And some of 7 their evidence says that there 8 isn't. 9 So there is no evidence to 10 support the case that genital talc 11 application causes ovarian cancer 12 in my scientific opinion. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Where is the evidence that 15 there isn't? 16 A. Where is the evidence that 17 there isn't? 18 Q. I think I asked you that 19 before and you could not cite to an 20 article that said it is not a risk 21 factor. 22 A. I -- 23 Q. So I would like for you to, 24 if you do have one, I would like to know</p>	<p>1 talc is not a risk factor for ovarian 2 cancer. And I said that was a risk 3 factor question. 4 If you ask me is there any 5 evidence that genital talc causes ovarian 6 cancer, there are several papers which 7 argue against that and I'm happy to cite 8 those. 9 Q. My question was risk 10 factors, so... 11 A. Okay. But you didn't ask 12 that question right before. So I was 13 answering it -- you know, you changed 14 your question, which is why it's a 15 different answer. 16 If you ask me the second 17 question I'd be happy to tell you. 18 Q. Okay. So just to be clear, 19 the answer to the question is, is there a 20 paper that explicitly states that talcum 21 powder is not a risk factor of ovarian 22 cancer, you don't have one to point to? 23 A. There are -- there are many 24 papers that review the literature --</p>
Page 191	Page 193
<p>1 what -- 2 A. Oh. So -- 3 MS. SHARKO: Object. Object 4 to the form of the question. 5 Lacks foundation. Misstates his 6 testimony and apparently asked and 7 answered since you said you asked 8 it before. 9 DR. THOMPSON: Well, he had 10 a different answer. I wanted to 11 clarify it. 12 MS. SHARKO: I don't think 13 so. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Dr. -- Dr. Neel, do you 16 have -- just so I am clear. 17 Do you have an article that 18 you can point to that explicitly states 19 that talcum powder is not a risk factor 20 for ovarian cancer? 21 A. So that was a different 22 question than you just asked before. 23 The -- the question you asked before is 24 do I have a paper that says that genital</p>	<p>1 Q. I need a yes or no -- 2 A. You misstate -- 3 Q. -- question. 4 MS. SHARKO: No, no, no. 5 Wait. Timeout. 6 THE WITNESS: You asked -- 7 DR. THOMPSON: Well, he is 8 answering all kinds of questions 9 that are not what I'm asking. 10 MS. SHARKO: Well, I 11 disagree. But you've asked your 12 question. He's entitled to answer 13 it. If you want to withdraw your 14 question so be it. 15 But you can't interrupt him 16 because you don't -- 17 DR. THOMPSON: No, I want an 18 answer to my question. 19 MS. SHARKO: -- you don't 20 like his answer. 21 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. Let's 22 go back and see what the question 23 and answer were. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>

49 (Pages 190 to 193)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 194</p> <p>1 Q. Just to be clear, is there a 2 paper that explicitly states that talcum 3 powder is not a risk factor of ovarian 4 cancer? You don't have one to point to. 5 And his answer, is there are 6 many papers -- 7 A. You didn't let me finish. 8 Would you like me to finish? 9 Q. Okay. Well, the question 10 though was point me to a paper that 11 explicitly states that talcum powder is 12 not a risk factor for ovarian cancer. 13 A. Scientists don't generally 14 speak in that language. What they would 15 say is very similar to what Dr. Sellers 16 said, and which most of the review 17 articles about this topic say and what I 18 say. Which is there is no credible 19 scientific evidence that. 20 That is how scientists 21 speak. We have a language that we use, 22 just like lawyers have a language that 23 lawyers use. 24 And in scientific credence</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 196</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. Can you point me -- 3 MS. SHARKO: No. You asked 4 him that question already. 5 DR. THOMPSON: But I still 6 haven't got an answer. I'm going 7 to try one more time. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Can you point me to an 10 article that explicitly states that 11 talcum powder is not a risk factor for 12 ovarian cancer? 13 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 14 Asked and answered. 15 You may not like the answer, 16 but you got an answer. 17 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. The 18 record will speak for itself that 19 there is not an answer. 20 MS. O'DELL: It was asked 21 but never answered. He didn't 22 answer the question. 23 MS. SHARKO: Okay. I 24 thought -- I thought your side</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 195</p> <p>1 saying that -- in scientific language, 2 saying that there's no credible 3 scientific evidence is the way we would 4 state the -- the conclusion. And that's 5 how I'm stating it. That's very similar 6 to how Dr. Sellers concluded it. And 7 I -- I think that's the essence of my 8 statement. 9 Q. So your answer would be 10 you're not able to answer that question? 11 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: No, my answer 13 is exactly what I said. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Okay. We'll -- we'll move 16 on. 17 But I don't believe I got 18 the answer to the question: Can you 19 point me to an article that states that 20 talcum powder is not a risk factor for 21 ovarian cancer? 22 MS. SHARKO: All right. 23 That's not a question. That's an 24 editorial comment.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 197</p> <p>1 said the rule was that only one 2 lawyer can talk. 3 MS. O'DELL: I think the 4 evidence will show, the record 5 will show over depositions that 6 you weren't defending, Susan, you 7 had plenty to say, so I don't know 8 that I would raise that. 9 DR. THOMPSON: Including 10 last week. 11 MS. SHARKO: So the rules 12 are that one lawyer gets to 13 question the witness. So let's -- 14 MS. O'DELL: I'm not 15 questioning the witness. But I'm 16 free to speak and I will speak. 17 MS. SHARKO: You know what? 18 It seems like maybe we should just 19 take a lunch break and let 20 everybody simmer down. 21 DR. THOMPSON: I only 22 have -- I don't need a lunch 23 break. 24 MR. TISI: I'm going to tell</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 198	Page 200
<p>1 you, can I have that section? 2 MS. SHARKO: So now we have 3 a third plaintiff's lawyer 4 talking? 5 MR. TISI: No, no, no. 6 We're off -- we're not talking 7 about this. 8 Can I have that clipped, 9 Ms. Sharko's comment so I can use 10 it in other depositions going 11 forward? Please, thank you. You 12 can send me that. 13 Because I expect we're going 14 to need it going forward, given 15 her behavior in the past. 16 Thank you. 17 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. 18 MS. SHARKO: You know, 19 Mr. Tisi, behave yourself. 20 DR. THOMPSON: I want -- I 21 want to move on. 22 MR. TISI: I -- I don't need 23 to be schooled by you. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>	<p>1 unclear. 2 Q. What -- how do you define a 3 carcinogen? 4 A. A carcinogen? A carcinogen 5 is an agent that causes cancer. 6 Q. And that would include 7 initiation? 8 A. Mm-hmm. 9 Q. And promotion? 10 A. Probably -- so there's a 11 difference between health scientists and 12 experimental carcinogenecist would define 13 a carcinogen and how the public would use 14 the word carcinogen. 15 In the common parlance, a 16 promotor, a tumor promoter would probably 17 be considered a carcinogen. But in 18 scientific language a carcinogen is just 19 the initiating event. 20 Q. But you'll agree that in 21 some context at least, scientists refer 22 to a carcinogen in each of those phases? 23 A. Yes. Mm-hmm, yes. 24 Q. And is it -- is that</p>
Page 199	Page 201
<p>1 Q. Is it -- is it your 2 opinion -- 3 MS. SHARKO: Yeah, because 4 you don't listen. 5 MR. TISI: That's because -- 6 that's because I wouldn't listen 7 to somebody who tries to school 8 me. 9 DR. THOMPSON: I really 10 don't want to waste my time, so... 11 BY DR. THOMPSON: 12 Q. Is it your -- Dr. Neel, is 13 it your opinion that asbestos is not a 14 risk factor for ovarian cancer? 15 A. I don't have an opinion on 16 asbestos in ovarian cancer. I haven't 17 really given enough study to -- 18 Q. Okay. So you don't have an 19 opinion one way or the other as to 20 whether asbestos -- 21 A. Not -- not a strong opinion, 22 no. 23 Q. Okay. Any opinion? 24 A. I think the evidence is</p>	<p>1 sometimes referred to as a complete 2 carcinogen? 3 A. That's a kind of old term, 4 but yes. 5 Q. I'm old. 6 MS. SHARKO: Do you want 7 that on the record? 8 DR. THOMPSON: What the hey. 9 MS. SHARKO: You are not 10 old, Margaret. 11 DR. THOMPSON: Thank you, 12 Susan. That's the nicest thing 13 you've said today. 14 MS. SHARKO: Chris will 15 order that page too. 16 MR. TISI: I was -- I was 17 going to say. I was going to -- I 18 wouldn't qualify it by today. I'd 19 make it a year, but go ahead. 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. So let's go to Page 14 of 22 your report -- 23 A. Do you have a long question? 24 Because if not, I'm going to have to take</p>

51 (Pages 198 to 201)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 202	Page 204
<p>1 a break. That coffee is having its 2 effect. 3 Q. I'm fine breaking for lunch 4 or -- 5 A. If it's a short question I 6 can answer it. 7 MS. SHARKO: No, we don't 8 want -- 9 THE WITNESS: Okay. 10 DR. THOMPSON: Yeah, 11 let's -- let's go -- this is 12 actually a natural break so... 13 THE WITNESS: Okay. 14 MS. SHARKO: Okay. 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Stand by, 16 please. The time is 11:54 a.m. 17 Off the record. 18 - - - 19 (Lunch break.) 20 - - - 21 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are 22 back on the record. The time is 23 1:02 p.m. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>	<p>1 transformation of ovarian cancer cells or 2 that talc causes inflammation that's 3 relevant to ovarian cancer pathogenesis. 4 Q. So just to shorten that a 5 little bit, there's no credible evidence 6 that there's a plausible biological 7 mechanism for any association between -- 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. Let me finish, sir. 10 A. Sorry. 11 Q. -- between -- just so the 12 record is clear -- 13 A. Sorry. 14 Q. -- between talcum powder use 15 and ovarian cancer? 16 A. Yes. That's my testimony. 17 Q. So this morning we discussed 18 risk factors, cause, association. This 19 afternoon I'd like to delve into that 20 molecular cellular mechanism a little bit 21 more if that's okay. 22 On Page 12 of your report, 23 next to the last paragraph, you state, 24 "Taken together these findings clearly</p>
Page 203	Page 205
<p>1 Q. Dr. Neel, this morning you 2 testified that you are not an 3 epidemiologist. 4 Is it fair to say that your 5 opinions in this case are focused on 6 whether or not there's credible evidence 7 that talcum powder can cause ovarian 8 cancer from a molecular standpoint? 9 A. I would say from a molecular 10 and -- and cellular standpoint. 11 Q. From a molecular and 12 cellular standpoint? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. And it's your opinion that 15 there's no cause and effect. But is it 16 also your opinion that there's no 17 plausible biological mechanism for any 18 association between talcum powder use and 19 ovarian cancer? 20 A. I don't think there's any 21 evidence one way or the -- any credible 22 evidence one way or the other. 23 So there's no -- there's no 24 credible evidence that talc causes</p>	<p>1 show that different types of ovarian 2 cancer originate in different cell types 3 that suffer different types of mutations 4 which are unlikely to be caused by the 5 same environmental agent." 6 Explain that sentence to me. 7 A. Okay. So there is Type 1 8 tumors and there's Type 2 tumors, and the 9 Type 1 tumors are caused largely by point 10 mutations, and the Type 2 tumors are 11 caused largely by copy number 12 abnormalities or copy number variation 13 and rearrangements. And the underlying 14 mutagenic mechanisms that cause point 15 mutations and the repair defects that 16 cause point mutations are distinct from 17 the types of mutations -- mutational 18 processes that cause copy number 19 variation and translocations. 20 So an agent that does one 21 kind of genetic event is not likely to 22 cause the other. 23 Q. Do you have -- what is the 24 basis for that opinion? In other words,</p>

52 (Pages 202 to 205)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 206</p> <p>1 what article could you direct me to that 2 would make that same claim? 3 A. I can't cite an article 4 off -- that's general scientific 5 knowledge in my field. I can't cite a 6 specific article. 7 Q. So it's not possible in your 8 opinion that the same environmental agent 9 could cause the molecular changes in both 10 types of cancers or more than one type of 11 cancer? 12 A. It's -- I think I said it's 13 unlikely. 14 Q. Oh, unlikely. So -- 15 A. That's the word I'd like to 16 stick with, unlikely. 17 Q. -- stick with unlikely. 18 Okay. 19 A. I didn't say possible. I 20 said unlikely. 21 Q. Okay. And I wasn't trying, 22 in that case, to -- to trick you. I 23 was -- I was just trying to understand -- 24 A. Did you want to just tell me</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 208</p> <p>1 and in some cases whole genome 2 sequencing, has so many different types 3 of mutations that you can actually 4 categorize the mutations according to 5 their carcinogenic agent. 6 So benzopyrenes have a 7 particular mutational signature. And so 8 you can actually see which forms of lung 9 cancer are caused by that signature and 10 which forms aren't. 11 So for example, nonsmokers 12 can get lung cancer, but smokers are 13 about 20 to 25 times more likely to get 14 cancer, and the cancers that come from 15 smoking have a characteristic molecular 16 signature, whereas the cancers that come 17 from -- that come in nonsmokers do not 18 have the character -- do not have the 19 same signature. So you can tell them 20 apart easily. 21 Q. And even different types of 22 cancer that are caused by smoking have 23 the -- that same molecular signature? 24 A. No, not all signature -- not</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 207</p> <p>1 when you're trying to trick me? 2 Q. Do you want me to give you a 3 warning before it's a trick question? 4 A. Yeah. Maybe. 5 Q. So how would you answer the 6 question does smoking cause lung cancer? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Even though there's some 9 types of lung cancer that it may cause 10 and there's others that it might, and it 11 might cause more than one? 12 A. There's -- 13 Q. Is that an analogy? 14 A. No, it's not an analogy. 15 Actually it makes my point quite well. 16 Because smoking causes 17 specific types of DNA changes. So the 18 carcinogenic agent in cigarette smoke 19 that causes lung cancer are benzopyrenes. 20 And there's actually a specific molecular 21 signature -- this is one of the major 22 advances that has happened in the last 23 three years primarily -- large scale 24 sequencing studies of exome sequencing,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 209</p> <p>1 all smoking-associated cancers have the 2 mutational signature of smoking. Only 3 the aerodigestive malignancies. 4 Q. So there are some type of 5 lung cancer that may be caused by smoking 6 that don't -- aren't caused by that same 7 mutation? 8 A. No, no, I didn't say that. 9 All -- 10 Q. Okay. I'm just trying to 11 understand. 12 A. All smoking-associated lung 13 cancers have the benzopyrene signature. 14 I don't remember the number. They have 15 different -- different -- there is 16 several major groups that have been doing 17 this work, and they have different 18 numbers of the signatures. 19 So actually one of the 20 references that I cite has one of the 21 numbering systems. So I can't tell you 22 the number. 23 But there's -- if you looked 24 at -- actually if you go to Cosmic, which</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 210</p> <p>1 is the website in my report, it has a 2 whole section on mutational signatures 3 and it tells you which ones are smoking 4 associated. 5 Q. And -- 6 A. And -- and the -- so the 7 small cell lung cancer, squamous cell 8 lung cancer and many but not all 9 adenocarcinomas of the lung are caused by 10 smoking largely. 11 There are some lung cancers 12 that are probably caused by radon and 13 others that are -- we don't know the 14 pathogenesis yet. 15 Q. What about when smoking is a 16 cocarcinogen? 17 A. Yeah, so it's less -- 18 less -- what do you mean by cocarcinogen? 19 Q. For example, you agree that 20 smoking and asbestos together cause -- 21 are more likely to cause cancer than 22 either by themselves? 23 A. So smoking plus asbestos are 24 dramatically cocarcinogenic for lung</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 212</p> <p>1 reliable? 2 A. No. It's reliable insofar 3 as it's epidemiological evidence one way 4 or another for a particular disease. 5 But I should add there's 6 been extensive sequencing of ovarian 7 cancers over -- I don't remember if it 8 was 400 -- I'm blocking on whether it's 9 450 or 600 cases are in the literature. 10 It's easy to find. So it's not like 11 ovarian cancer has been sequenced. 12 That's how we know that the Type 1 tumors 13 and Type 2 tumors have completely 14 different mutational profiles. 15 Q. Okay. Well, the second 16 sentence in that paragraph is, "Studies 17 including epidemiological reports that 18 treat ovarian cancer as a single entity 19 should, in my opinion, be viewed with 20 skepticism." 21 And I guess my question 22 would -- because we have the sequencing 23 that -- sequencing that you're referring 24 to, should epidemiological studies that</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 211</p> <p>1 cancer. And I don't know if there's been 2 a detailed study of smoking plus asbestos 3 lung cancer that's been sequenced. 4 But I would strongly suspect 5 that mutational signature of benzopyrenes 6 is there. But I don't know that. I 7 don't know if it's been done. 8 Q. So do we need to discount 9 any literature in which sequencing has 10 not been done yet for any type of cancer? 11 A. Discount it from the 12 standpoint of what? 13 Q. Is it not reliable? 14 A. It depends what the question 15 is. I mean, what aspect of the cancer 16 are you asking about? 17 Q. I'm just asking that, if 18 literature, epidemiological literature 19 particularly, doesn't include the 20 molecular knowledge gained by sequencing 21 and other methods, should it be 22 discounted? 23 A. Discounted in terms of what? 24 Q. Should it not be considered</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 213</p> <p>1 are treating ovarian cancer as a single 2 entity be discounted? 3 A. I didn't say that. 4 I said they should -- 5 Q. Well, I'm kind of -- I'm 6 sorry. I'm trying to -- 7 A. I stand by the wording in my 8 report. 9 Q. Well -- 10 A. They should be viewed with 11 skepticism -- 12 Q. Well, I'm trying to -- 13 A. -- because they're not the 14 same disease. 15 Q. I'm trying to determine what 16 you mean by "viewed as skepticism." Are 17 they less reliable -- 18 A. They are less scientifically 19 plausible. 20 Q. They're less scientifically 21 plausible? 22 A. It is less plausible. It is 23 implausible that a single agent acting 24 via a single carcinogenic mechanism would</p>

54 (Pages 210 to 213)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 214	Page 216
<p>1 cause dramatically different mutational 2 processes leading to dramatically 3 distinct mutational signatures. 4 Type 1 tumors and Type 2 5 tumors originate in different cell types. 6 That's pretty clear. And they have 7 dramatically different mutational 8 signatures. 9 The fact that they have 10 different mutational signatures means 11 that they're caused by different 12 molecular processes. 13 Therefore, it is highly 14 unlikely that a single agent acting via a 15 single pathogenic mechanism would lead to 16 distinct molecular signatures acting in 17 different cells of origin. 18 Q. Are there risk factors and 19 protective risk factors for epithelial 20 ovarian cancer that cross all types in 21 your opinion? 22 A. I don't really -- I can't -- 23 you know, not coming to mind right away, 24 not that I know of, no.</p>	<p>1 2 tumors. 2 Q. What about age? 3 A. Well, age is -- age is just 4 due to the accumulation of mutations. 5 All mutations are more common with age. 6 So age is -- age is a contributor to all 7 forms of cancer, but that's because the 8 chances of accumulating the necessary 9 mutations by any mutational process 10 increase with age. 11 Q. What about BRCA1 and 2? 12 A. BRCA1 and 2 are primarily 13 Type -- Type 2 tumors. 14 Q. And only serous? 15 A. Well, some people would 16 call, you know, the peritoneal carcinomas 17 and the carcinosarcomas separate. But I 18 think molecularly they -- most people 19 would view them as Type 2 tumors, 20 effectively the same as serous cancer, 21 yes. 22 Q. And you're including -- 23 A. High grade serous, not the 24 low grades.</p>
Page 215	Page 217
<p>1 Q. So -- 2 A. Well, so -- for example, let 3 me just -- what do you mean by all types? 4 So for example, the -- you know, obesity 5 is associated with, you know, 6 endometrioid and clear cell. But those 7 are the same type of pathogenic 8 mechanisms. 9 Q. How about the reproductive 10 risk for protective factors, for example, 11 parity, oral contraceptive use, that 12 appear to apply to all subtypes, 13 histologic subtypes, as well as Type 1 14 and Type 2. Would you agree? 15 A. Yeah, I think parity 16 probably does. But I -- that's not clear 17 that could be a single entity either. 18 That could be more than one entity. In 19 one case, it could be incessant 20 ovulation. In the other case, it could 21 be the weak -- it could be that both 22 mechanisms have been purported to explain 23 the parity effect could operate 24 differently in different Type 1 and Type</p>	<p>1 Q. And you're including 2 endometrioid and clear cell with the Type 3 1 tumors? 4 A. No. Oh, with the Type 1, 5 yeah. Sorry. Yeah, I'm a little -- it's 6 a little -- it's the postprandial thing. 7 I shouldn't have eaten anything. 8 Q. Let's go to your report on 9 Page 14. And you begin Section 3, talc 10 and ovarian cancer. And it looks like to 11 me this is where you put your major 12 opinions in bold. And it says "Opinion." 13 In the paragraph that 14 states, "Talc is chemically inert and 15 nongenotoxic," you have three references 16 there. 17 This morning you testified 18 that you only saw the Health Canada risk 19 assessment yesterday and that you had not 20 read it, correct? 21 A. I think that I -- I didn't 22 see the Health Canada actual text. I 23 must have seen something that said it was 24 possibly carcinogenic, but I don't know</p>

55 (Pages 214 to 217)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 218	Page 220
<p>1 where I saw that. It might be -- I'm 2 citing the paper. I think it's the 3 Taher, et al., paper. That's what I 4 assume it is. 5 Q. Well, that's what I'm trying 6 to establish. So that when you said 7 Health Canada reviewed the literature, 8 you haven't actually read the Health 9 Canada assessment, right? 10 A. I read the -- was it Taher? 11 What are you calling it? 12 Q. Taher. 13 A. Taher. I read the Taher, et 14 al., paper -- 15 Q. Okay. 16 A. -- that said that it was 17 funded by Health Canada. 18 Q. So that's -- that's wrong 19 that Health Canada reviewed the 20 literature, correct? 21 A. It says, "The Taher, et al., 22 manuscript that was funded by Health 23 Canada." 24 So that's what I'm referring</p>	<p>1 could have been a little bit -- 2 Q. Yeah. 3 A. -- sloppy writing. 4 Q. And it says, "It focuses 5 primarily on a meta-analysis by Taher." 6 So it -- but you're saying that you meant 7 Taher reviewed the literature, not Health 8 Canada? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Okay. Let's go ahead and 11 mark the three documents that you 12 referred to in that paragraph now that we 13 have it clear that it wasn't the Health 14 Canada, it was the Taher article. 15 (Document marked for 16 identification as Exhibit 17 Neel-18.) 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. The first is the letter that 20 you referred to as -- from the FDA to 21 Samuel Epstein will be Exhibit 18. 22 DR. THOMPSON: The IARC 23 Volume 93 published in 2010. 24 MS. SHARKO: No, no, no,</p>
Page 219	Page 221
<p>1 to. 2 Q. Okay. So is it your 3 understanding that Health Canada 4 commissioned Taher and his group to do a 5 meta-analysis, and that's what Health 6 Canada relied on in part on their risk 7 assessment, correct? 8 A. That's my understanding, 9 yes. 10 Q. But each time that you're 11 referring to Health Canada in your 12 report, you're actually referring to the 13 Taher paper? 14 A. That's correct. 15 Q. Because you have not read -- 16 actually read the Health Canada risk 17 assessment? 18 A. That's correct. I read the 19 Taher, et al., manuscript, funded by 20 Health Canada, as it says in my report. 21 Q. Okay. Well, your report 22 actually says Health Canada had reviewed 23 the literature. 24 A. So I -- maybe it was --</p>	<p>1 you're marking your notes. 2 DR. THOMPSON: Oh, see 3 you're looking after me. 4 MS. SHARKO: I'm watching 5 out for you. 6 (Document marked for 7 identification as Exhibit 8 Neel-19.) 9 DR. THOMPSON: 19 then will 10 be the -- will you all take all of 11 these. 12 -- will be the IARC 2010 13 monograph on non-asbestiform talc. 14 (Document marked for 15 identification as Exhibit 16 Neel-20.) 17 DR. THOMPSON: And the third 18 will be the Taher systematic 19 review and meta-analysis that was 20 commissioned by Health Canada. 21 That's all I have with that one. 22 BY DR. THOMPSON: 23 Q. So let's go to your first 24 opinion. That talc is chemically inert.</p>

56 (Pages 218 to 221)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 222	Page 224
<p>1           What do you mean by 2 chemically inert? 3       A. I mean it doesn't directly 4 damage -- in the context of this 5 statement it doesn't directly damage DNA. 6 It doesn't cause DNA damage. 7       Q. Is it biologically inert in 8 your opinion, or are you -- are you using 9 those two terms interchangeably? 10      A. No, I'm saying the -- no, 11 I'm not using those terms 12 interchangeably. 13      Q. Okay. 14      A. In the -- in the context 15 of -- you know, in the body it can cause 16 granulomatous inflammation or granulomas. 17 But that's not the kind of inflammation 18 that's associated with carcinogenesis. 19       But it doesn't -- it's -- 20 it's chemically inert in the sense that 21 if you have it on the table, it's not 22 highly reactive with, you know, typical 23 substances. So -- 24       Q. So --</p>	<p>1 inflammatory reaction of some type in 2 human -- 3       A. It causes -- sorry. 4       Q. -- and animal tissues? 5       A. It causes granulomatous 6 reactions. Some people would call that 7 an inflammatory reaction. Some people 8 would call it a foreign body reaction. 9 Some people just call it a granuloma. 10       But it's not the kind of 11 inflammation that Balkwill or Hanahan 12 were referring to in terms of 13 carcinogenesis. 14       Q. And it certainly causes an 15 acute inflammatory reaction as well? 16       A. It causes granulomatous 17 inflammation. 18       Q. When it's used for 19 pleurodesis, what type of reaction is it? 20       A. It's a granulomatous and 21 fibrotic response. 22       Q. Okay. So granulomatous and 23 fibrotic response. 24       And what's your basis for</p>
Page 223	Page 225
<p>1       A. And if you put it on cells 2 it doesn't damage DNA. 3       Q. Okay. So to you chemically 4 inert here is being used as not directly 5 damaging DNA? 6       A. Not directly or indirectly 7 damaging DNA. And that's in the context 8 of this statement. But it's also 9 chemically inert in the sense that it's 10 not highly reactive with most substances. 11 So... 12       Q. Okay. So not directly or 13 indirectly damaging DNA in the cell. And 14 not reactive chemically -- 15       A. With most substances. 16       Q. With most substances, okay. 17       But you would agree that 18 it's not biologically inert? 19       A. No, not in certain 20 locations. It can cause -- it's a 21 foreign body and it can cause a foreign 22 body reaction. 23       Q. In -- so that you -- you 24 agree that talcum powder does cause an</p>	<p>1 your statement that that is not the type 2 of response that Balkwill and others are 3 talking about? 4       A. Because the type of -- I'm 5 aware of the literature about 6 inflammation and cancer. And that's 7 typically type -- you know, the sort of 8 infiltration with activated macrophages, 9 infiltrated neutrophils. That's not the 10 kind of thing you get in a chronic body 11 reaction. 12       And there's -- and even more 13 to the point, there's no association of 14 granulomas with ovarian cancer that has 15 been published to my knowledge. 16       Q. But can you direct me to a 17 particular article? 18       A. I'd have to, you know, go 19 back and look at my literature to give 20 you a -- I can't give you that offhand. 21       But it's general knowledge 22 that granulomas are not associated with 23 ovarian cancer pathogenesis. 24       Q. But you do agree that</p>

57 (Pages 222 to 225)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 226</p> <p>1 granulomas and granulomas caused by talc 2 are well reported in ovarian pathology? 3 A. No, I would not agree with 4 that at all. Absolutely not. 5 Q. You are telling me that talc 6 granulomas are not reported in ovarian 7 tissue? 8 A. Not to my knowledge. And, 9 in fact, the case -- the literature that 10 I cited in my report, I'd have to pull 11 out the exact references, reported talc 12 particles in the ovary with no associated 13 granulomatous inflammation. 14 Q. Have you looked at a GYN 15 pathology textbook lately? 16 A. I would have no occasion to 17 look at a GYN pathology textbook. 18 Q. Would it surprise you if 19 virtually every GYN pathology textbook 20 would have a section on foreign body 21 granulomas including talc? 22 A. I would have to look at 23 exactly what you're talking about. 24 Q. I didn't bring a textbook</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 228</p> <p>1 form. Misstates the testimony. 2 THE WITNESS: Can you repeat 3 the question? 4 BY DR. THOMPSON: 5 Q. Well, let me just ask it. 6 Is -- is fibrous talc chemically inert? 7 A. I -- I have no specific 8 opinion on fibrous talc. My opinions 9 are -- are related to the talc that was 10 used in the papers that I reviewed and 11 the epidemiological studies that I 12 reviewed. And whatever is in those 13 products my opinion relates to. 14 Q. Okay. Is asbestos 15 chemically inert, or do you not have an 16 opinion? 17 A. I have an opinion -- it's -- 18 it's not cellularly inert. But I don't 19 have -- I don't have a great deal of 20 detailed knowledge on asbestos 21 pathogenesis. That's not the topic of my 22 research and that's not the topic of my 23 analysis for the purposes of this report. 24 Q. So for this case you are not</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 227</p> <p>1 but I do have an example. 2 Do those opinions that, in 3 your words, talc is chemically inert, 4 apply to Johnson's Baby Powder in your 5 opinion? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And apply to Shower to 8 Shower I assume? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Would that opinion apply to 11 fibrous talc? 12 A. As I said earlier today, 13 I'm -- I'm referring to any of the talc 14 that was used in the studies that I 15 evaluated for the purposes of writing my 16 report. So it does not say one way or 17 the other fibrous talc. It has to do 18 with the specific experiments that are 19 cited in my report that have to do with 20 talc and ovarian cancer pathogenesis. 21 Q. So it's fair to say that you 22 don't have an opinion as to whether 23 fibrous talc is chemically inert? 24 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 229</p> <p>1 going to be giving opinions as to the 2 cellular effects of asbestos; is that 3 fair to say? 4 A. That's correct. 5 (Document marked for 6 identification as Exhibit 7 Neel-21.) 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Exhibit 21 is an article 10 titled "Foreign Body Granulomas in Normal 11 Ovaries." I don't want to spend a whole 12 lot of time with this. 13 You can look over at -- it 14 describes a study at Hopkins, published 15 in Obstetrics and Gynecology, that ACOG 16 Green Journal, that looked at 100 17 consecutive cases of oophorectomy for 18 benign disease. And they found that, I 19 believe it was 9 percent of normal 20 ovaries had cortical granulomas 21 containing a foreign body-type giant cell 22 and associated with a foreign body which 23 consisted of magnesium silicate that they 24 postulated was talc or asbestos.</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 230</p> <p>1 Does that sound like a fair 2 summary of this paper? 3 A. Well, I don't know. I'd 4 have to sit here and read it to really be 5 clear. 6 I mean, you know, I'm not 7 going to be able to accept your 8 conclusions without reading the whole 9 paper. 10 Do you want me to read the 11 paper? 12 Q. Probably not. Let's see if 13 we can just find a summary statement 14 that's not mine, that's the authors. 15 A. Well, I'm not going to agree 16 until I read the whole paper. Because 17 the summary statement would be their 18 opinions of the data, not mine. 19 Q. Okay. Do you agree that 20 this paper reports foreign body 21 granulomas in normal ovaries from Johns 22 Hopkins? 23 A. That's the title of, but I 24 mean, just -- that's the title of the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 232</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. Well Group 3 had granulomas. 3 Group 4 had a foreign body. 4 A. There's nothing in there 5 that says that that's caused by talc. 6 MS. SHARKO: If we're going 7 to use the paper, why don't you -- 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Okay. Go ahead and take -- 10 go ahead and take a minute to review it. 11 A. All right. There's -- I 12 mean there's no evidence that this is -- 13 there's nothing that says that it's 14 caused by talc. 15 MS. SHARKO: Wait. First, 16 read the paper. Then she'll ask 17 you a question. Okay. There's no 18 question pending. I don't think. 19 DR. THOMPSON: I don't think 20 so either. But I'm not sure. 21 MS. SHARKO: Okay. Well if 22 there is, you'll ask it again. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. So did this article report</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 231</p> <p>1 paper. But again I just want to -- just 2 in casually pursuing it, cases, on the 3 first page, it says, "Cases in which 4 there were foci of reticular stroma with 5 or without inflammation" -- oh, sorry. 6 Q. Yeah. 7 A. "Cases in which there were 8 foci of reticular stroma with or without 9 inflammation that have been classically 10 referred to as 'cortical granulomas' but 11 have been referred to as endometriosis by 12 others." 13 And in cases, and then these 14 giant cell ones which may be cortical -- 15 which may be, you know, granulomas. 16 But there's -- it seems -- 17 Q. Well, Group -- Group 3 -- 18 MS. SHARKO: Let him finish. 19 He said, "but there." 20 THE WITNESS: Group 3 says 21 has been described -- I'm not a 22 gynecological pathologist. I 23 can't comment on whether that's 24 really endometriosis or not.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 233</p> <p>1 on foreign body granulomas that, when 2 tested using computer-assisted x-ray 3 analysis of the crystalline foreign body, 4 they were determined to be composed 5 largely of magnesium and silicone. 6 A. Yes. Okay. Well, that's 7 what the paper says. I am not an expert 8 in how one decides what a particle is. 9 So I can't comment whether this is 10 consistent with talc or not. 11 Q. Okay. 12 A. But I will -- can I finish? 13 I will notice that 14 44 percent of these patients had a 15 previous laparotomy -- a previous 16 laparotomy so that raised -- they could 17 have gotten from talc from the talcum 18 powder in the surgical gloves which was 19 probably present at the time. 20 So this is -- you know, I 21 don't think it's questionable that talc 22 can cause granulomas. The question is 23 whether perineal talc causes granulomas. 24 And there's absolutely no evidence in</p>

59 (Pages 230 to 233)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 234</p> <p>1 this paper that I can see from my reading 2 that perineal talc causes granulomas in 3 the ovary. 4 Q. But talc can cause granuloma 5 in the ovary, correct? 6 A. I think that's -- yeah, talc 7 can definitely cause granulomas probably 8 in many body cavities, but I just to -- 9 can I also -- can I finish, please? 10 Q. There's no question on the 11 table. 12 A. You just asked a question. 13 Q. Well, you answered it. 14 A. No. 15 MS. SHARKO: You can -- no. 16 Finish your answer. 17 THE WITNESS: The finishing 18 of my answer is that I think the 19 relevant point is foreign body 20 granulomas in normal ovaries, 21 there's absolutely no evidence in 22 these ovaries of pre neoplastic 23 changes. So I think this actually 24 strongly supports my argument. It</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 236</p> <p>1 cobalt? 2 A. As again, my opinions are 3 based on and restricted to the talc that 4 was used in the papers that I reviewed 5 and epidemiological studies that I 6 commented on in my report. So I can't 7 comment on any of these other questions 8 involving heavy metals or stuff like 9 that. 10 Q. I understand. But I'm going 11 to ask them regardless. 12 A. That's fine. 13 Q. So be patient. 14 A. I'm patient. 15 Q. So it's really irrelevant to 16 you whether or not talcum powder products 17 like Johnson's Baby Powder contain heavy 18 metals? 19 A. It's irrelevant to me in the 20 context of whether they cause ovarian 21 cancer, because I'm basing my opinion on 22 the biological experiments using said 23 products and the epidemiological studies 24 that included or were focused on mainly</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 235</p> <p>1 doesn't argue against it. 2 BY DR. THOMPSON: 3 Q. Are there pre-neoplastic 4 changes that can be observed in ovaries? 5 A. In ovaries, yes. 6 Q. What are those? 7 A. So some cortical inclusion 8 cysts can show evidence of metaplastic 9 change. But I -- they didn't just remove 10 the ovaries. I assume they removed the 11 fallopian tubes too. You don't need to 12 just remove ovaries. 13 Q. You have no idea whether 14 they did or not, do you? 15 A. Well, give me some time 16 here. I don't know, but as a -- you 17 know, as a gynecological oncologist, you 18 would know that. 19 Q. And you're not a GYN 20 pathologist as you just stated? 21 A. That's correct. 22 Q. Does the opinion about talc 23 being chemically inert, would that apply 24 to heavy metals like chromium, nickel, or</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 237</p> <p>1 the use of said products. 2 Q. And it's irrelevant as far 3 as a biologically plausible mechanism as 4 well. Would you agree with that 5 statement? 6 A. My evidence -- my statement 7 on biological plausibility is based on 8 the purported evidence supporting the 9 case that talc is involved in ovarian 10 cancer, based on biological experiments, 11 or the absence of proof in those 12 experiments that talc causes any evidence 13 of ovarian cancer. 14 So it's based on that. 15 Q. And are chemicals that are 16 known to be contained in Johnson's Baby 17 Powder as fragrances, would your opinion 18 that they're chemically inert also be 19 irrelevant? 20 A. I'm not aware of what 21 chemicals are or are not in Johnson's 22 Baby Powder, so I can't comment on that 23 one way or the other. 24 Q. So you don't have an opinion</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 238</p> <p>1 as to whether styrene, cumarin, eugenol, 2 d-limonene, p-Cresol, musk ketone, and 3 benzophenone, which are all possible or 4 known carcinogen, would render talcum 5 powder not chemically inert? 6 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 7 form of the question. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Did you understand the 10 question? 11 A. That was sort of a double 12 negative. 13 Q. It was. 14 A. I'm trying to parse it. 15 And, you know -- 16 Q. Fair enough. 17 A. -- my blood sugar dropped 18 after lunch. 19 Q. Right. 20 A. It's hard enough. 21 Q. Are chemicals such as -- 22 that are known to be possible or 23 suspected carcinogens -- are chemicals 24 like styrene, cumarin, eugenol,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 240</p> <p>1 products are chemically inert? 2 A. No, I -- 3 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 4 Asked and answered. 5 THE WITNESS: As I explained 6 this morning it's impossible for 7 me to do any experiments under the 8 conditions of my contractual 9 obligation to be an expert witness 10 in this case. 11 So, no, I did not perform 12 any experiments, nor do I plan to. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Can you refer me to studies 15 that explicitly state that Johnson's Baby 16 Powder and Shower to Shower products are 17 chemically inert? 18 A. No, I cannot refer you to 19 studies that state that. 20 Q. Regarding your opinion, talc 21 does not cause mutations, you describe in 22 your report that cancer is a disease that 23 involves mutations and specific genes, 24 right?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 239</p> <p>1 d-limonene, p-Cresol, musk ketone, and 2 benzophenone chemically inert? 3 MS. SHARKO: I object to the 4 form of the question. It lacks 5 foundation and it assumes facts 6 not in evidence. 7 THE WITNESS: I am not a 8 toxicologist. So I can't comment 9 on any of those specific 10 chemicals. 11 BY DR. THOMPSON: 12 Q. So -- 13 A. And I don't have any 14 knowledge as to whether or not they're in 15 Johnson &amp; Johnson products. So I can't 16 comment. 17 Q. So you would not be giving 18 any opinions as to whether those 19 chemicals that I just named off were 20 chemically inert or not? 21 A. No, I will not be giving an 22 opinion on that. 23 Q. Did you perform any studies, 24 experiments to test whether talcum powder</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 241</p> <p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. And -- 3 A. Where are we in my report, 4 please, so I can follow along. 5 Q. We're still on Page 14 with 6 those opinions -- 7 A. Oh, okay. All right. 8 Q. -- opinions in bold? 9 A. I see. Sorry, yeah. 10 Q. Do you agree that 11 carcinogens can be genotoxic or 12 non-genotoxic? 13 A. Promoters can be -- again, 14 it comes down to a little bit of a 15 semantic argument. I mean, primary 16 carcinogens are mutagens. Some people 17 would -- as I said earlier this morning, 18 some people would class tumor promoters 19 that are not direct mutagens, as 20 carcinogens. 21 So I prefer to discriminate 22 between initiating events and promotion 23 events. 24 Q. With a definition of</p>

61 (Pages 238 to 241)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 242	Page 244
<p>1 carcinogenesis that includes initiation 2 and promotion, can you agree that 3 carcinogen can either be genotoxic or 4 non-genotoxic? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. But your opinion is for 7 initiation purposes, that carcinogens 8 have to be genotoxic; is that correct? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. And you are 100 percent 11 confident in that opinion? 12 A. They have to be directly or 13 indirectly genotoxic. They have to cause 14 damage to DNA, otherwise they are not 15 carcinogens. 16 Q. And what do you -- what do 17 you mean by indirectly genotoxic? 18 A. If they indirectly cause 19 reactive oxygen generation and the 20 reactive oxygen species cause the -- 21 cause the mutations, that would be 22 indirectly genotoxic. 23 Q. Wouldn't -- wouldn't some 24 scientists refer to that indirect</p>	<p>1 epidemiological studies can address that 2 question directly. 3 Q. That -- that was -- yeah. 4 That answered my question. Thanks. 5 A. I -- well, not standard 6 epidemiological studies. New types of 7 epidemiological approaches could in 8 principle do that. But that would be a 9 new approach. 10 Q. So you're really referring 11 to the cellular studies when you give the 12 opinion that talc does not cause 13 mutation, correct? 14 A. Yes. And the fact that it 15 was tested in the Ames test for example, 16 and other standard toxicity tests. 17 Q. I'll get to that in a 18 minute. 19 Does that opinion apply to 20 asbestos? 21 A. I have no opinion 22 specifically on asbestos, as I told you 23 earlier. 24 Q. And same thing with talc</p>
Page 243	Page 245
<p>1 mechanism as non-genotoxic? 2 A. I -- I can't comment on what 3 other scientists would refer to. If you 4 want to give me a specific literature 5 reference I can help out on that. 6 Q. Okay. I may need some help 7 with that one. Because I believe that 8 I've seen that in the literature. 9 And does the opinion that 10 talc does not cause mutations apply to 11 Johnson's Baby Powder? 12 A. It applies -- my opinions 13 again -- I'm sorry to be repetitive -- 14 but my opinions refer to any of the 15 studies, epidemiological or biological, 16 that included Johnson &amp; Johnson baby -- 17 baby product and baby -- baby shower, and 18 to talc used in said studies that was not 19 from Johnson &amp; Johnson. 20 Q. You would agree that your 21 opinion that talc does not cause 22 mutations is not based on epidemiological 23 literature, right? 24 A. I don't believe that</p>	<p>1 fiber or fibrous talc? 2 A. Again, as I said earlier, my 3 comments are not relevant to that -- or 4 not -- 5 Q. How about heavy -- 6 A. My comments are not germane 7 to -- I have no comments on that. Sorry. 8 Q. And -- no apologies needed. 9 And how about the chemical 10 carcinogens that are possibly in Baby 11 Powder? 12 A. I -- 13 MS. SHARKO: Object. Object 14 to the form of the question. 15 Lacks foundation. 16 THE WITNESS: So, same -- 17 same answer as I said before. 18 My -- my opinions are restricted 19 to Johnson &amp; Johnson products, 20 effects on cellular or animal 21 models in the context of mutation 22 generation. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. And did you perform any</p>

62 (Pages 242 to 245)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 246</p> <p>1 studies testing whether talcum powder 2 products cause mutations? 3 MS. SHARKO: You know, asked 4 and answered. This is about the 5 seventh time you've answered that. 6 DR. THOMPSON: The question 7 has not been -- 8 MS. SHARKO: He has not done 9 any studies other than research. 10 DR. THOMPSON: I'm -- but 11 I'm allowed to ask about a test 12 for mutations. It's not the same 13 question. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Go ahead. 16 A. I have performed no studies 17 on Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby Powder, baby 18 showers, any Johnson &amp; Johnson product or 19 any form of talc in my own laboratory, 20 because I am prohibited from so doing as 21 a consequence of my institution's 22 conflict of interest rules. 23 Q. Can you refer me to any 24 study that explicitly states that</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 248</p> <p>1 particles and fibers? 2 MS. SHARKO: Wait. I 3 couldn't -- somebody coughed and I 4 couldn't hear the question. Can 5 you say it again? 6 BY DR. THOMPSON: 7 Q. Do you agree that standard 8 genotoxicity tests are not reliable for 9 the determination of the genotoxicity of 10 particles and fibers? 11 A. I'm not an expert on 12 toxicology. So I don't have a lot of 13 experience with genotoxicity of particles 14 and fibers. 15 But my point was that it's 16 not genotoxic, and that I stand by. 17 Q. So you're saying it's not 18 genotoxic, but you don't have any 19 experience with genotoxicity of particles 20 and fibers? 21 A. No, I'm saying that the 22 standard genotoxicity assays were done on 23 talc and it's not genotoxic. Scientists 24 reach conclusions based on assays and</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 247</p> <p>1 Johnson's Baby Powder and Shower to 2 Shower don't -- do not cause mutations? 3 A. Not offhand, no. 4 Q. Your next opinion is that 5 talc is not genotoxic. And you state as 6 support of that, that -- on Page 16, that 7 "talc is universally acknowledged to be 8 non-genotoxic in standard mutagenesis 9 assays." 10 What assays are you 11 referring to? 12 A. These are the genes test 13 which is a test of mutations. I forgot 14 the name of the test, but it's a test of 15 chromosomal segregation defects. 16 Q. And you -- 17 A. Actually, I just want to 18 state that, again, all of the regulatory 19 agencies agree with that statement, 20 including the FDA, and -- well, certainly 21 IARC. 22 Q. Do you agree that standard 23 genotoxicity tests are not reliable for 24 the determination of the genotoxicity of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 249</p> <p>1 experiments, not based on suppositions or 2 hypotheses. 3 Q. My question was, are you 4 aware that the genotoxicity testing is 5 not accurate with particles and fibers? 6 MS. SHARKO: So I object to 7 the form of the question. That's 8 not what you asked him. If that's 9 your question, he'll be happy to 10 answer that. 11 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. I'll 12 ask that question then. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Are genotoxicity tests 15 accurate when testing particles and 16 fibers? 17 A. Accurate in terms of what? 18 Q. Reliable. 19 A. Reliable in terms of what? 20 Q. Well, your statement is 21 "talc is universally acknowledged to be 22 non-genotoxic in standard mutagenesis 23 assays." 24 And I'm asking you, do you</p>

63 (Pages 246 to 249)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 250</p> <p>1 have knowledge regarding the reliability 2 of those tests in products that are -- 3 have particles or fibers? 4 A. The tests are extremely 5 reliable. They measure genotoxicity. 6 Whether you use a particle, fiber, any 7 chemical, they measure genotoxicity. 8 Q. Okay. 9 A. That's not -- the issue is 10 whether there are other types of assays 11 that might yield a different result, and 12 I have no expertise on particles and 13 fibers beyond the fact that standard 14 assays of genotoxicity do not show any 15 mutagenesis. 16 And that's -- that's true to 17 the best of my knowledge. 18 (Document marked for 19 identification as Exhibit 20 Neel-22.) 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. This is -- I just marked 23 Exhibit 22. It is an article titled 24 "Mechanisms of Genotoxicity of Particles</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 252</p> <p>1 be reasonable. 2 MS. SHARKO: No, I -- I 3 disagree. I don't know that 4 that's what we've always done. If 5 you want to use your deposition 6 time to have him read it, then 7 we're not going off the record. 8 DR. THOMPSON: I'm going to 9 use my deposition time to have him 10 look at the chart on Page 70. 11 THE WITNESS: I can see the 12 chart. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Is that chart consistent 15 with what your opinions would be 16 regarding genotoxicity of particles and 17 fibers? 18 A. As I said, I'm not an expert 19 in particle and fibers. And I have no 20 comment on this paper because I would 21 have to really read the entire thing. 22 And also I would have to go through the 23 literature and see what's been written 24 since 2012 -- 2002 on this subject.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 251</p> <p>1 and Fibers." 2 Have you seen this article 3 before? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Do you -- would you like to 6 take a minute to look through it? 7 A. I mean it will take me at -- 8 at least an hour to read this paper. 9 Q. Okay. Well, we won't spend 10 an hour. Let's just go to the chart -- 11 MS. SHARKO: Well, no, it's 12 not fair to ask him about it if 13 he's not seen it before or read 14 it. 15 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. We'll 16 go off the record for an hour 17 then. It will be fine. 18 MS. SHARKO: No, why should 19 we go off the record? You want to 20 use this -- 21 DR. THOMPSON: Because 22 that's what we've always done when 23 an expert needs longer time to go 24 through an article than seems to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 253</p> <p>1 Again, 2002 is a long time 2 ago in cancer biology. And I have no 3 knowledge offhand whether this is even 4 considered to be state of the art. 5 Q. Okay. All right. We'll 6 move on. 7 A. So I have no comment. 8 Q. We'll move on. Did you 9 perform any studies to test whether 10 talcum powder products are not genotoxic? 11 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 12 Asked and answered. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. You can answer again. 15 A. As I said -- 16 Q. You don't have to give the 17 explanation. Just say yes or no. 18 A. No. 19 MS. SHARKO: No, you should 20 give a complete answer. You can't 21 just keep asking a question and 22 hope for a sound bite. He hasn't 23 done any studies. We stipulated 24 that.</p>

64 (Pages 250 to 253)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 254	Page 256
<p>1 MS. O'DELL: Object to the 2 form, Susan. 3 DR. THOMPSON: Hey, I don't 4 need the -- I do not need the 5 speaking objection. 6 MS. O'DELL: Or coaching the 7 witness. 8 MS. SHARKO: He clearly 9 doesn't need coaching, especially 10 when you've asked the same 11 question like ten times. 12 MS. O'DELL: Not that that's 13 restrained you at all. It's 14 coaching the witness. Object to 15 form is the appropriate objection. 16 BY DR. THOMPSON: 17 Q. Can you refer me to any 18 studies that explicitly state that 19 Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby Powder and Shower 20 to Shower are not genotoxic? 21 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 22 Asked and answered. 23 THE WITNESS: I think you 24 asked that already, but no.</p>	<p>1 humans or would that include animals as 2 well? 3 A. That would refer to both. 4 Q. You do agree, then, that 5 talcum powder is known to be inflammatory 6 in other tissues? 7 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 8 form. 9 THE WITNESS: You have asked 10 that in a different way before. 11 But let me try to give the same 12 answer so that it's clear. 13 If you inject talc into a 14 body cavity, it can cause a 15 foreign body reaction, which some 16 people cause -- call granuloma -- 17 granulomatous inflammation. 18 So yes, talc can cause 19 foreign body reactions or 20 granulomas. 21 However, to my knowledge, 22 there is no evidence that talc 23 causes other -- causes 24 cancer-associated inflammation,</p>
Page 255	Page 257
<p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. And your opinion is that, on 3 Page 14, talc does not cause inflammation 4 in the female genitourinary tract. What 5 are you basing that opinion on? 6 A. I just want to clarify. I 7 was referring -- I was a little -- not 8 very clear in saying I'm referring to the 9 type of inflammation that usually is 10 associated with cancer. 11 So talc will potentially 12 cause a foreign body granuloma in the 13 female genital tract. But there's no 14 evidence that foreign body granulomas are 15 associated with ovarian cancer 16 pathogenesis. 17 So I may have been a little 18 loose with my terminology with that 19 particular part. But the point is that 20 talc does not cause precancerous 21 inflammation or cancer-promoting 22 inflammation in the female genital tract. 23 That's my point. 24 Q. Is that referring to female</p>	<p>1 particularly in the female genital 2 tract where the direct experiment 3 has been done and indirect 4 experiments have been done. And 5 the evidence, including some 6 evidence that you showed me, is 7 inconsonant with the idea that 8 it's causing cancer-promoting 9 inflammation. 10 BY DR. THOMPSON: 11 Q. And you're familiar with the 12 animal studies done with talc, correct? 13 A. Which animals studies? I'm 14 familiar with several animal studies. If 15 you want to cite a particular one, I'm 16 happy to talk about it. 17 (Document marked for 18 identification as Exhibit 19 Neel-23.) 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. I'll mark as Exhibit 23 as 22 the Keskin rat study. Have you seen this 23 one, Dr. Neel? 24 A. Yes, I cite that in my</p>

65 (Pages 254 to 257)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 258	Page 260
<p>1 report.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. And the Keskin</p> <p>3 study -- did find that the rats that were</p> <p>4 exposed to talc had evidence of foreign</p> <p>5 body reaction and infection along with an</p> <p>6 increase in inflammatory cells in the</p> <p>7 genital tissues, right?</p> <p>8 A. So can we be -- let's --</p> <p>9 let's just go through the findings</p> <p>10 actually on page -- the first page. "In</p> <p>11 both groups exposed to talc, evidence of</p> <p>12 foreign body reaction" --</p> <p>13 MS. SHARKO: Slow down.</p> <p>14 Slow down.</p> <p>15 THE WITNESS: Sorry.</p> <p>16 -- "and infection along with</p> <p>17 an increase in inflammatory</p> <p>18 cells."</p> <p>19 So again, foreign body</p> <p>20 reaction I've already stipulated</p> <p>21 can be caused by talc. However,</p> <p>22 the infection causes the</p> <p>23 inflammation.</p> <p>24 So I mean, these rats got</p>	<p>1 the infection came from, correct?</p> <p>2 A. No. But I do know that</p> <p>3 infections cause inflammatory cells to</p> <p>4 come there. So you can't conclude</p> <p>5 anything about the nature of the</p> <p>6 inflammation. If you have an infection,</p> <p>7 you will definitely get white blood cells</p> <p>8 coming in, as any first year medical</p> <p>9 student knows.</p> <p>10 Q. Are you familiar with the</p> <p>11 Hamilton study?</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. Another rat study.</p> <p>14 (Document marked for</p> <p>15 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>16 Neel-24.)</p> <p>17 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>18 Q. And in this study with</p> <p>19 rats --</p> <p>20 MR. ZELLERS: Is this</p> <p>21 Exhibit 24?</p> <p>22 DR. THOMPSON: I'm sorry.</p> <p>23 Yes, Exhibit 24.</p> <p>24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>
Page 259	Page 261
<p>1 infected. So infection will cause</p> <p>2 inflammation. But talc is not</p> <p>3 known to cause infection, as far</p> <p>4 as I know.</p> <p>5 So this study is not</p> <p>6 relevant to the issue, except for</p> <p>7 the fact that it does cause</p> <p>8 granulomas, which was seen in</p> <p>9 other studies.</p> <p>10 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>11 Q. So you think that the</p> <p>12 infection is -- that resulted in these</p> <p>13 animals were completely unrelated to the</p> <p>14 talc?</p> <p>15 A. I can't comment on what the</p> <p>16 sterile technique was in this laboratory</p> <p>17 or what other agents they were exposed to</p> <p>18 in this laboratory.</p> <p>19 But I think that it's not</p> <p>20 alleged as far as I understand that talc</p> <p>21 causes infections as part of the</p> <p>22 plaintiffs' case.</p> <p>23 Q. So you don't know one way or</p> <p>24 the other, as far as this study, where</p>	<p>1 Q. The treated animals showed</p> <p>2 focal areas of papillary change on the</p> <p>3 surface epithelium, correct?</p> <p>4 A. That's what they reported,</p> <p>5 yes.</p> <p>6 Q. The authors did not conclude</p> <p>7 that the papillary changes represented</p> <p>8 first stage in development of a surface</p> <p>9 papillary epithelial neoplasm, right?</p> <p>10 A. Excuse me? Can you repeat</p> <p>11 the question.</p> <p>12 Q. Yeah, the authors --</p> <p>13 A. And what review? Refer</p> <p>14 me --</p> <p>15 Q. Well, let's just -- let's</p> <p>16 just read the authors' conclusions.</p> <p>17 A. Sure.</p> <p>18 Q. We'll just leave it at that</p> <p>19 one. I can't find my spot.</p> <p>20 You mentioned earlier that</p> <p>21 you did not know why the FDA removed</p> <p>22 powder from exam and surgical gloves,</p> <p>23 right?</p> <p>24 A. I didn't know that the FDA</p>

66 (Pages 258 to 261)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 262	Page 264
<p>1 did it, and I certainly didn't know why 2 they did it. 3 (Document marked for 4 identification as Exhibit 5 Neel-25.) 6 BY DR. THOMPSON: 7 Q. Exhibit 25 is the FDA 8 register. 9 MR. ZELLERS: Do you have 10 copies? 11 DR. THOMPSON: Oh, I do. 12 Sorry. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Beginning on the bottom 15 right of that first page, "Banned 16 devices, powdered" -- sugar -- "surgeon's 17 gloves, powdered patient examination 18 gloves and absorbable powder for 19 lubricating surgeon's glove." 20 So does that tell you that 21 the FDA banned powder use on gloves? 22 A. Sounds like it. 23 MS. SHARKO: But again, he 24 hasn't seen this. If you want to</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. December 2016. 2 Q. And in the first paragraph 3 on purpose, in the executive summary the 4 document states, "However" -- well, sorry 5 about that. 6 "Various types of powder 7 have been used to lubricate gloves so 8 that wearers could don the gloves more 9 easily." 10 MS. SHARKO: Wait, where are 11 you? 12 THE WITNESS: The bottom -- 13 DR. THOMPSON: The bottom of 14 the first paragraph under 15 executive summary, "Purpose and 16 coverage of the final rule." 17 BY DR. THOMPSON: 18 Q. "However, the use of powder 19 on medical gloves presents numerous risks 20 to patients and healthcare workers, 21 including inflammation, granulomas and 22 respiratory allergic reactions." 23 Did I read that right? 24 A. You read it right. But it's</p>
Page 263	Page 265
<p>1 -- 2 DR. THOMPSON: Well, he can 3 tell me if he needs to -- he can 4 tell me if he needs to see it. 5 He doesn't even know how -- 6 what my question is going to be. 7 The first was what was the 8 title of the regulation. 9 THE WITNESS: The title is 10 "Banned devices: Powdered 11 surgeon's gloves, powdered patient 12 examination gloves, and absorbable 13 powder for lubricating a surgeon's 14 gloves." 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. So I -- I read it correctly 17 too, right? 18 A. I think so. 19 Q. And this was published 20 December 19th of 2016, right? 21 A. Oh, I'm sorry, you're 22 asking? December -- where does it say 23 where it's published? 24 Q. At the top of the page.</p>	<p>1 a poorly written sentence, so it's not 2 clear what refers to what. 3 Q. But it states that 4 inflammation was -- and granulomas were 5 at least part of the reason why powder 6 was removed from surgical gloves and 7 examination gloves, right? 8 A. So the way the -- the way 9 the sentence is written is not very 10 accurate. So it's not clear whether they 11 are saying inflammation of a different 12 type and the granulomas. Or whether 13 they're -- they're basically saying 14 they're both saying the same thing. 15 And it's also not saying 16 whether the risk is to the patient or to 17 the healthcare worker. And it's also not 18 saying that it involves talc. 19 So it's a very poorly 20 written sentence that doesn't allow me to 21 offer a very precise opinion which 22 scientists like to do. 23 Q. Okay. You cite I believe 24 the Heller study as evidence that talc</p>

67 (Pages 262 to 265)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 266	Page 268
<p>1 does not have an inflammatory effect on 2 the ovaries, right? 3 A. I cite two studies. But one 4 of them is Heller, yes. 5 Q. Are you aware that Heller 6 only looked at one specimen out of 24 7 histologically? 8 A. I'd have to go back and look 9 at the paper again. 10 Q. If Heller only looked at one 11 specimen, would that be evidence of what 12 was in the other 23 specimens? 13 MS. SHARKO: Can we get a 14 copy of Heller? Please? 15 (Document marked for 16 identification as Exhibit 17 Neel-26.) 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. This will be Exhibit 26, 20 Heller paper, "The Relationship Between 21 Perineal Cosmetic Talc Usage and Ovarian 22 Talc Particles." 23 MS. SHARKO: Thank you. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>	<p>1 paper that they looked at any sections 2 using H&amp;E light microscopy besides this 3 one -- 4 A. It's not clear from the way 5 this is written that that's the only -- 6 that they are saying that it -- from -- 7 that those are the only analyzed 8 sections. But, you know. 9 Q. But -- but you can conclude 10 from your reading of this that Heller 11 found no inflammatory reaction in the 12 ovaries of cells with -- of -- in the 13 ovaries of these subjects that they found 14 talc? 15 A. Well, they don't report on 16 it, so it's not evidence that there is 17 inflammation in the ovary. 18 Q. Well, you cited this paper, 19 right? 20 A. Yeah, I did cite to it -- 21 Q. For that purpose? 22 A. Yeah. I said that there was 23 no evidence. 24 Q. And you'll agree that there</p>
Page 267	Page 269
<p>1 Q. And I'm looking at the last 2 paragraph of the results section, 3 Dr. Neel. 4 And it says, "In one subject 5 we studied both ovaries. On the right 6 side we detected no talc. On the left 7 side" -- "by electron microscopy and 556 8 particles by light microscopy. And on 9 the left side we detected 1,669,000 10 particles per gram of wet weight by 11 electron microscopy and six particles by 12 light microscopy. 13 "Hematoxylin and Eosin 14 stained slides from the analyzed sections 15 of tissues were examined. There was no 16 evidence of response to talc such as 17 foreign body giant cell reactions or 18 fibrosis in the tissue." 19 A. It's -- I mean, it's not 20 clear to me whether they only looked at 21 those, at the sections from the -- the 22 one subject above or not. Or whether 23 they looked at all of them. 24 Q. Do you see anywhere in the</p>	<p>1 is no evidence of more than one being 2 looked at, right? 3 A. As I said, I can't tell from 4 the way that's written whether it was all 5 of them or not. The major point for 6 citing this was that there was no 7 correlation between reported perineal 8 talc use and the presence of particles 9 assumed to be or -- or argued to be talc 10 in the ovaries. That was the major 11 reason for citing it. 12 Q. While we are on -- 13 A. We already have direct 14 evidence on the animal studies about what 15 talc does in ovaries. 16 Q. You cited the paper. 17 A. I did and I said -- 18 Q. Okay. 19 A. -- that they argued strongly 20 that perineal talc use does not 21 accurately reflect potential exposure. 22 And I stand by that statement. That's 23 exactly what the paper concludes. 24 Q. While we are on the Heller</p>

68 (Pages 266 to 269)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 270	Page 272
<p>1 paper.</p> <p>2 Do you intend to give</p> <p>3 opinions as to whether perineal talc</p> <p>4 powder can migrate or be transported to</p> <p>5 the distal fallopian tube, ovary or</p> <p>6 perineal cavity?</p> <p>7 A. I intend to say that the</p> <p>8 evidence is inconclusive.</p> <p>9 Q. So you will say -- you will</p> <p>10 say that there is evidence on both sides?</p> <p>11 A. I say the preponderance of</p> <p>12 the evidence is negative.</p> <p>13 Q. What do you use for the</p> <p>14 preponderance of the evidence being</p> <p>15 negative?</p> <p>16 A. The best -- the best study</p> <p>17 is one that was done in monkeys by</p> <p>18 Whelan. All of the other studies are</p> <p>19 potentially confounded by artifact.</p> <p>20 Q. Is -- is it plausible that</p> <p>21 talcum powders -- talcum powder applied</p> <p>22 to the perineum can reach the fallopian</p> <p>23 tube, ovary and perineal cavity?</p> <p>24 A. Is it plausible? I think</p>	<p>1 there exists.</p> <p>2 "While there exists no</p> <p>3 direct proof of talc and ovarian</p> <p>4 carcinogenesis, the potential for</p> <p>5 particulates to migrate from the perineum</p> <p>6 and vagina to the perineal cavity is</p> <p>7 indisputable. It is, therefore,</p> <p>8 plausible that perineal talc and other</p> <p>9 particulate that reach the endometrial</p> <p>10 cavity, fallopian tubes, ovaries and</p> <p>11 peritoneum may elicit a foreign body type</p> <p>12 reaction and inflammatory response that</p> <p>13 in some exposed women may progress to</p> <p>14 epithelial cancers.</p> <p>15 "However, there was no</p> <p>16 conclusive evidence to support</p> <p>17 causality."</p> <p>18 MS. SHARKO: There has been.</p> <p>19 DR. THOMPSON: "Has been no</p> <p>20 conclusive evidence to support</p> <p>21 causality."</p> <p>22 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>23 Q. So even though the FDA</p> <p>24 determined that the potential for the</p>
Page 271	Page 273
<p>1 it's unresolved. I can't say it's</p> <p>2 plausible or implausible. It's</p> <p>3 unresolved. It's -- it's unresolved.</p> <p>4 The strongest evidence says no.</p> <p>5 Q. And you cite as -- the -- as</p> <p>6 part of your opinions, this FDA citizen's</p> <p>7 response letter, correct?</p> <p>8 A. Mm-hmm.</p> <p>9 Q. And it's marked as exhibit</p> <p>10 something.</p> <p>11 I didn't write it on the</p> <p>12 thing.</p> <p>13 If you go to the --</p> <p>14 MS. SHARKO: Go to exhibit</p> <p>15 something?</p> <p>16 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>17 Q. Give it -- go to exhibit</p> <p>18 something and we'll take a break after.</p> <p>19 MR. ZELLERS: It's 18.</p> <p>20 DR. THOMPSON: Exhibit 18.</p> <p>21 Thank you, Mr. Zeller.</p> <p>22 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>23 Q. And on Page 5, I'm reading</p> <p>24 the paragraph that starts with while</p>	<p>1 particulates to migrate is indisputable,</p> <p>2 you're still saying that the</p> <p>3 preponderance of the evidence based on</p> <p>4 one monkey study is against it?</p> <p>5 A. Well, it's not one monkey</p> <p>6 study, first of all. It's two monkey</p> <p>7 studies. And one --</p> <p>8 Q. But by the same -- by the</p> <p>9 same Johnson &amp; Johnson consultant, right?</p> <p>10 A. He's -- I don't know that</p> <p>11 they're a Johnson &amp; Johnson consultant.</p> <p>12 Q. Did you look at the conflict</p> <p>13 of interest disclosure?</p> <p>14 A. No, I didn't. But it's --</p> <p>15 the study was done in the more accurate</p> <p>16 way than the other two studies. And it</p> <p>17 actually produced very clear evidence of</p> <p>18 potential confounding artifact in the --</p> <p>19 in the studies that have been done</p> <p>20 before.</p> <p>21 Q. So --</p> <p>22 MS. SHARKO: Wait. Let him</p> <p>23 finish.</p> <p>24 THE WITNESS: So the fact is</p>

69 (Pages 270 to 273)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 274</p> <p>1 that one very well-designed study 2 beats multiple poorly designed 3 studies in science. It's not a 4 plebiscite. 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. You're saying that two 7 monkey studies by a Johnson &amp; Johnson 8 consultant outweigh a vast body of 9 literature on various substances, 10 including particulates being transported, 11 migrating to the ovaries, to reach your 12 conclusion that the preponderance of the 13 evidence is against migration or 14 transport to particles? 15 MS. SHARKO: I object to the 16 form of the question. Lacks 17 foundation. 18 THE WITNESS: You haven't 19 provided me with any -- vast 20 literature? You provided me with 21 two poorly designed studies. So I 22 don't know what you're talking 23 about. If you want to show me 24 other studies, I'll be happy to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 276</p> <p>1 know of something that I don't know. But 2 what I'm saying is this -- this -- 3 this -- you can't just make a statement 4 without referencing it and then assume 5 that -- and assume that scientists are 6 going to take it at face value. We have 7 to see the evidence. That's what we work 8 with, evidence. 9 Q. You really need evidence to 10 show that something can go from the 11 perineum through the genital tract? 12 A. Well, sperm can go there. 13 But they have -- but they have, you know, 14 flagella. I'm not aware of talc having 15 flagella. 16 Q. Okay. Are you aware of the 17 sperm studies that show dead sperm and 18 sperm particles can migrate through the 19 genital tract? 20 A. I don't know what studies 21 you are talking about. But if you want 22 to give me studies -- 23 Q. Okay. Let me get them. 24 A. -- I'll be happy to look at</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 275</p> <p>1 read them and give my opinion on 2 them. 3 However, it is well known 4 that particle -- that radioactive, 5 you know, materials can leach off 6 of albumin particles. And also 7 the study showing that carbon 8 black is present -- it is true 9 that the Egli study did not use -- 10 did not do a control where they 11 just used the solutions 12 themselves. 13 So again the point raised by 14 Whelan is a reasonable point, 15 whether he's a consultant for 16 Johnson &amp; Johnson or not. Science 17 is science. It doesn't matter who 18 does it. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Are the FDA not scientists 21 that say it's indisputable? 22 A. I don't know what -- the FDA 23 doesn't reference anything here, so I 24 can't comment on the studies. Maybe they</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 277</p> <p>1 studies and -- 2 Q. We'll take a break and get 3 them. 4 A. -- see if I think they are 5 reliable. 6 Q. Okay. We'll take a break 7 and come back and go through the studies. 8 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 9 is 2:10 p.m. Off the record. 10 (Short break.) 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are 12 back on the record. The time is 13 2:28 p.m. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Dr. Neel, has your research 16 over the last 30 years -- plus years, had 17 anything at all to do with the physiology 18 of the female genital tract? 19 A. No. 20 Q. Have you written any papers 21 that have anything to do with the 22 physiology of the female genital tract? 23 A. No. 24 Q. Prior to being contacted by</p>

70 (Pages 274 to 277)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 278	Page 280
<p>1 the lawyers in this case, did you have</p> <p>2 any knowledge of the literature regarding</p> <p>3 the potential migration or transport of</p> <p>4 particles through the female genital</p> <p>5 tract?</p> <p>6 A. Only sperm.</p> <p>7 Q. Only?</p> <p>8 A. Only sperm.</p> <p>9 Q. Only sperm. And were you</p> <p>10 aware of the literature regarding sperm</p> <p>11 particles or dead sperm being transported</p> <p>12 through the genital tract?</p> <p>13 A. No.</p> <p>14 Q. Were you aware of the</p> <p>15 literature that sperm moved more quickly</p> <p>16 through the genital tract than would be</p> <p>17 expected just from the motility of the</p> <p>18 flagella?</p> <p>19 A. I'm not aware of any studies</p> <p>20 on that issue.</p> <p>21 Q. Did you have any knowledge</p> <p>22 of the concept of the uterine peristaltic</p> <p>23 pump, which actually facilitates the</p> <p>24 migration or transport of particles?</p>	<p>1 A. I think anybody who has gone</p> <p>2 to medical school is pretty familiar with</p> <p>3 the general anatomy of the genital tract.</p> <p>4 Q. You don't think</p> <p>5 gynecologists have a more in-depth</p> <p>6 understanding of anatomy than other</p> <p>7 non-GYN doctors?</p> <p>8 A. I think they do have a more</p> <p>9 detailed understanding of anatomy. That</p> <p>10 doesn't necessarily mean they have a more</p> <p>11 detailed understanding of anatomy that is</p> <p>12 necessary to make a conclusion about</p> <p>13 particles moving through the genital</p> <p>14 tract. That doesn't require a very</p> <p>15 complex surgical description of the</p> <p>16 genital tract.</p> <p>17 Q. Do they have more</p> <p>18 understanding of the physiology of the</p> <p>19 reproductive tract?</p> <p>20 A. I would hope so, yeah.</p> <p>21 Q. Let's go to the Taher</p> <p>22 article. That would be Exhibit --</p> <p>23 A. 20.</p> <p>24 MS. SHARKO: 20.</p>
Page 279	Page 281
<p>1 A. Not that I recall.</p> <p>2 Q. Would you agree that a</p> <p>3 gynecologist or GYN oncologist would have</p> <p>4 a greater understanding of the migration</p> <p>5 or transport of particles through the</p> <p>6 genital tract?</p> <p>7 A. They might have a greater</p> <p>8 understanding of what's published in</p> <p>9 textbooks, but they wouldn't necessarily</p> <p>10 be any better than I am at evaluating</p> <p>11 literature on the subject.</p> <p>12 Q. But they would have more</p> <p>13 firsthand knowledge and experience --</p> <p>14 A. As I said.</p> <p>15 Q. -- in their practice,</p> <p>16 wouldn't they?</p> <p>17 A. I don't think the practice</p> <p>18 of gynecological oncology addresses the</p> <p>19 issue of the migration of particles</p> <p>20 through the genital tract. So I don't</p> <p>21 think so necessarily, no.</p> <p>22 Q. They would be more familiar</p> <p>23 with the anatomy of the genital tract,</p> <p>24 right?</p>	<p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>2 Q. 20. And this -- this is the</p> <p>3 article that you were referring to in</p> <p>4 your report when you referenced Health</p> <p>5 Canada, right?</p> <p>6 A. Yes. And now I -- now I</p> <p>7 recall where my statement came from in my</p> <p>8 report.</p> <p>9 So if you look at the bottom</p> <p>10 of Page 1, it says, "For information</p> <p>11 contact Dr. Donald R. Mattison." It has</p> <p>12 his contact information. And it says,</p> <p>13 "Materials submitted to Health Canada."</p> <p>14 So that was where I got the</p> <p>15 information that this was commissioned by</p> <p>16 Health Canada. I may have misinterpreted</p> <p>17 that. But that's where I got the</p> <p>18 information from. And I think there's an</p> <p>19 allusion to that also in the end. But</p> <p>20 I'd have to look through it. If you want</p> <p>21 me to, I will.</p> <p>22 Q. Let's go to the chart on</p> <p>23 Page 26. And --</p> <p>24 A. Hold on. I'm not there yet.</p>

71 (Pages 278 to 281)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 282	Page 284
<p>1 That in the middle of a chart. It's the 2 middle of the chart. Do you want to 3 just -- 4 Q. 26. 5 A. -- on Page 26. 6 Q. I want to look at the -- 7 A. It continues on three pages. 8 Q. Yeah, I want to look at the 9 biological plausibility -- 10 A. Okay. 11 Q. -- section of the chart on 12 Page 26. 13 And this Taher article 14 states, under biological plausibility, 15 "Particles of" -- "of talc appear to 16 migrate into the pelvis and ovarian 17 tissue causing irritation and 18 inflammation." 19 Do you agree that that's a 20 biologically plausible mechanism? 21 A. If the data supporting it 22 were convincing, or even close to 23 convincing, yes. But they are not. 24 And so I agree that</p>	<p>1 A. So actually, if you look at 2 the report somewhere else, it says that 3 data on talc migration are inconsistent. 4 So we'll have to go through the entire 5 report to find that sentence. 6 But I don't think that you 7 should take this chart or this table and 8 state that as what the conclusion of the 9 report is because it's out of context. 10 Q. Well, this is Dr. Taher's 11 chart that is titled "Summary of 12 Evidence." 13 A. Well, Dr. Taher also wrote 14 that data on talc migration were 15 inconsistent. So we can look through it 16 and find out where that is, but I 17 wouldn't put that in my report unless I 18 saw it in this paper. 19 And Dr. Taher, I believe, is 20 an epidemiologist. So he -- he's not 21 really qualified to comment on biological 22 plausibility based on cellular mechanisms 23 anyway. 24 Q. So in your opinion, an</p>
Page 283	Page 285
<p>1 conceptually that would be a reasonable 2 mechanism. But they don't have -- the -- 3 the actual studies are poor or 4 nonexistent in terms of evidence. 5 Q. So your opinion, with that 6 first statement, is you would need 7 convincing evidence to have that be a 8 biologically plausible mechanism? 9 A. I would need some 10 scientifically credible evidence. All of 11 the publications that I have -- that I 12 have found that address this issue, and 13 I'm happy to review other ones with you, 14 all of the ones that I've found are 15 really poor or they don't say that this 16 is true. 17 Q. The second one, bullet point 18 under biologically -- biological 19 plausibility says, "Transport of talc via 20 perineal stroma and presence in ovaries 21 documented." 22 Do you agree that that is a 23 biologically plausible part of the 24 mechanism?</p>	<p>1 epidemiologist is not qualified to 2 testify as to cellular mechanisms? 3 A. Unless they are trained in 4 cellular molecular biology as well, no. 5 Q. Okay. Do you disagree with 6 the authors of the Taher paper? 7 A. What -- which parts of the 8 authors they state in these statements? 9 Q. In this biological 10 plausibility section. 11 A. I think that, yes, I do 12 disagree with several of the statements 13 in the biological plausibility section. 14 Including the particles of talc appear to 15 migrate to the pelvis and ovarian tissue, 16 I think that remains unclear. 17 The fact that they cause 18 irritation and inflammation. Particles 19 of talc cause granulomas. There's no -- 20 I don't know what irritation means. 21 That's not a scientific term as you know. 22 And transport of talc via 23 perineal stroma. I don't really know 24 what perineal stroma means. Stroma</p>

72 (Pages 282 to 285)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 286</p> <p>1 actually is something that is 2 subepithelial, so I don't know what that 3 refers to. It's probably a misprint. 4 And presence in the ovaries 5 documented. We've already discussed 6 presence in the ovaries. But we haven't 7 established that that is from transport. 8 Q. Could -- could evidence be 9 inconclusive and both sides be plausible 10 in your mind? 11 A. Can evidence be inconclusive 12 and plausible at the same time? No. 13 Q. So if you have differing 14 evidence on an issue, neither one could 15 be plausible, is that your opinion? 16 A. No. Good evidence is 17 plausible. Bad evidence is not. It's 18 not a plebiscite. It's not an election. 19 It's not like you get a bunch of people 20 on one side and a bunch of people on the 21 other, and you take testimony and -- and 22 you tally up who gets what. 23 It's which evidence is 24 plausible scientifically and that has to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 288</p> <p>1 Science, Engineering, Medicine, and 2 supported by the CDC, that was a book 3 actually titled "Ovarian Cancer: 4 Evolving paradigms in research and care." 5 Correct? Do you remember 6 that? 7 A. You'll have to show -- 8 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 9 form of the question. 10 THE WITNESS: I said I had 11 seen several, you know, summary 12 reviews. 13 You'd have to show me the 14 exact. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. I will. I just -- I had 17 remembered this morning that you were 18 aware that this had been published. But 19 I'm going to show it to you regardless. 20 (Whereupon, a discussion was 21 held off the record.) 22 DR. THOMPSON: 27. 23 Exhibit 27 will be "Ovarian 24 Cancer: Evolving paradigms in</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 287</p> <p>1 do with the quality of the data and the 2 convincingness of the evidence. And 3 that's not a plebiscite. 4 Q. So -- so you don't see a 5 situation where the evidence could be 6 credible on both sides of a scientific 7 question? 8 A. If two people do the same 9 experiment and they get different 10 results, and neither one -- and there -- 11 if two people do the same experiment and 12 they get different results, one of them 13 is right and one of them is wrong. 14 That's the essence of 15 science. It's empirically observable and 16 reproducible. So that's my opinion. 17 Q. So science is either right 18 or wrong? 19 A. Or good or bad. Yes. 20 Science is either right or 21 wrong by definition. 22 Q. You mentioned earlier that 23 you are at least aware of the treatise 24 commissioned by the National Academies of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 289</p> <p>1 research and care." 2 (Document marked for 3 identification as Exhibit 4 Neel-27.) 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. I did not print the whole 7 book. I did print the entire chapter 8 that I'm going to be referencing. 9 And -- 10 MR. ZELLERS: Margaret, do 11 you have one more of them? 12 DR. THOMPSON: I don't. I 13 just -- oh, I do. I'm sorry. 14 MS. SHARKO: Do you have a 15 paperclip? May I have that 16 paperclip? 17 DR. THOMPSON: You are so 18 demanding. 19 MS. SHARKO: Thank you. 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. And on page little Roman 22 numeral ix preface, "This congressionally 23 mandated report sponsored by the Centers 24 for Disease Control and Prevention</p>

73 (Pages 286 to 289)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 290	Page 292
<p>1 assesses the state of research on ovarian 2 cancers from multiple perspectives and by 3 multiple disciplines." 4 Did I read that right, the 5 first sentence of -- 6 A. Yeah. 7 Q. -- of -- 8 A. I have not seen this report 9 before, so -- 10 Q. Okay. 11 A. -- just so you know. 12 Q. And this paper -- or this 13 book actually, was authored by a 14 committee of -- approximately 15 authors, 15 correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And this book also was 18 reviewed by another, it looks like ten or 19 so reviewers, correct? 20 A. Yes. 21 MS. SHARKO: Just for the 22 record, we don't have a book in 23 front of us. We have -- 24 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. The</p>	<p>1 It's an observation. 2 DR. THOMPSON: Well, we 3 don't need your speaking 4 observation. Dr. Neel can -- can 5 let me know if he needs time to 6 look at whatever it is I'm showing 7 him. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. Dr. Neel, this section on 10 Page 110 titled "Inflammation" is under 11 the heading behavioral and inflammatory 12 risk factors. 13 And I'm going to read the 14 first part of this paragraph. "Studies 15 of the inflammatory marker C-reactive 16 protein suggest a possible association 17 between inflammation and an increased 18 risk of ovarian cancer." There are two 19 cites. 20 "Other specific inflammatory 21 factors have also been associated with 22 ovarian cancer. A meta-analysis reported 23 that exposure to asbestos was associated 24 with a 77 percent increased risk of</p>
Page 291	Page 293
<p>1 chapter from the book. 2 MS. SHARKO: Okay. Thank 3 you. 4 BY DR. THOMPSON: 5 Q. Let's go to -- and this, the 6 chapter that I did take from this book is 7 titled "Prevention and Early Detection." 8 And if you'll go to 9 Page 110. The topic heading -- 10 A. Okay. I see the numbers 11 now. 12 MS. SHARKO: And the witness 13 should have the opportunity -- 14 DR. THOMPSON: Susan, we 15 don't need any speaking 16 objections. How many times do we 17 need to tell you that? 18 MS. SHARKO: Well, I'll 19 ignore -- 20 DR. THOMPSON: And there -- 21 the witness is perfectly -- 22 MS. SHARKO: I'll ignore 23 your rudeness. It's not an -- 24 it's not -- it's not an objection.</p>	<p>1 ovarian cancer mortality," citing 2 Camargo, "and the International Agency 3 for Research on Cancer determined that 4 there was sufficient evidence to support 5 a causal relationship between asbestos 6 exposure and ovarian cancer," citing 7 Straif. 8 "This has led to studies of 9 talc use, which is chemically similar to 10 asbestos and can cause an inflammatory 11 response. The use of talcum powder has 12 been associated with a 20 to 30 percent 13 increased risk of ovarian cancer, 14 although it has been shown" -- "show to 15 vary by histologic subtype." 16 Did I read that correctly? 17 MS. SHARKO: No. You left 18 out the word "perineal." 19 THE WITNESS: Yeah, perineal 20 talc. 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. Okay. Thank you. Anything 23 else? 24 A. I think you read that</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 294	Page 296
<p>1 correctly.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. So the state of the</p> <p>3 art committee that was commissioned by</p> <p>4 the National Academy of Science</p> <p>5 Medicine -- are you familiar with that</p> <p>6 organization?</p> <p>7 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>8 THE WITNESS: Yes. I hope</p> <p>9 to be in it.</p> <p>10 What was that?</p> <p>11 MR. LOCKE: I just said</p> <p>12 objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Okay.</p> <p>14 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>15 Q. And it has a reputation</p> <p>16 certainly, correct?</p> <p>17 A. Yes. I know most of the</p> <p>18 people on this panel.</p> <p>19 Q. Do you know -- do you know</p> <p>20 the authors?</p> <p>21 A. I know several of them.</p> <p>22 Q. Or the researchers?</p> <p>23 A. Several of them, yes.</p> <p>24 Q. And it's my understanding</p>	<p>1 ovarian cancer and that asbestos and</p> <p>2 talcum powder were associated with an</p> <p>3 increased risk; is that correct?</p> <p>4 MS. SHARKO: Objection to</p> <p>5 form. Lacks foundation.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: There are</p> <p>7 several questions there. Can you</p> <p>8 break them up?</p> <p>9 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. These authors</p> <p>11 included inflammation under behavioral</p> <p>12 and inflammatory risk factors, correct?</p> <p>13 A. I think that you have to</p> <p>14 understand how to read the scientific</p> <p>15 literature. "Suggests a possible</p> <p>16 association" is a very weak statement.</p> <p>17 That means they suggest. That doesn't</p> <p>18 mean they establish. "Suggests a</p> <p>19 possible association between inflammation</p> <p>20 and increased risk of ovarian cancer."</p> <p>21 So no, it's not as strong as</p> <p>22 you made it out to be Number one.</p> <p>23 Number two is I've read the</p> <p>24 Poole, et al., paper and I have read the</p>
Page 295	Page 297
<p>1 that the authors of this treatise</p> <p>2 included not only GYN oncologists, but</p> <p>3 epidemiologists, molecular biologists,</p> <p>4 and others so that it would be a</p> <p>5 comprehensive report.</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. Is that your understanding</p> <p>8 as well?</p> <p>9 A. Mm-hmm.</p> <p>10 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>11 form.</p> <p>12 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>13 Q. And it was also meant to be</p> <p>14 a state of the science in ovarian cancer</p> <p>15 research treatise.</p> <p>16 And this was published in</p> <p>17 2016, I believe; is that right?</p> <p>18 A. I think so.</p> <p>19 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>20 form.</p> <p>21 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>22 Q. So at least these</p> <p>23 researchers had the opinion that</p> <p>24 inflammation was a risk factor for</p>	<p>1 subsequent papers by Poole and others.</p> <p>2 And the association between inflammation</p> <p>3 and increased risk of ovarian cancer, it</p> <p>4 doesn't distinguish between whether the</p> <p>5 inflammation is a marker of existing</p> <p>6 ovarian cancer or the inflammation is a</p> <p>7 cause of cancer, which has been what we</p> <p>8 discussed all morning.</p> <p>9 So I don't really think that</p> <p>10 this statement is in any way</p> <p>11 contradictory to anything that I've said</p> <p>12 this morning.</p> <p>13 As to the statement about</p> <p>14 asbestos and ovarian cancer, I've already</p> <p>15 said that I don't really have an opinion.</p> <p>16 I haven't had time or wasn't charged with</p> <p>17 doing an extensive analysis of ovarian</p> <p>18 cancer and asbestos.</p> <p>19 So I really don't think that</p> <p>20 I should comment on this statement. But</p> <p>21 it doesn't really review the evidence.</p> <p>22 Just to be -- just to point out that this</p> <p>23 statement does not review the evidence,</p> <p>24 it simply cites previous conclusions. So</p>

75 (Pages 294 to 297)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 298	Page 300
<p>1 it really doesn't analyze the case any 2 more than those original papers did. 3 As for the statement of 4 talc, it cites, you know -- it cites two 5 studies that are, again, I think, both 6 case-control studies. It does not in any 7 way comprehensively review the 8 literature, and it says it's been 9 associated with it. It doesn't say it's 10 a causal association, which I thought was 11 what we were going to be discussing here 12 today. 13 DR. THOMPSON: I'll object 14 as nonresponsive. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. Because my question was, did 17 these authors include a section on 18 inflammation in this treatise? 19 A. They -- they included a 20 section, but as I said, the section says 21 there's a possible association between 22 inflammation and an increased risk of 23 ovarian cancer. 24 Q. And if the authors didn't</p>	<p>1 There are a number of different 2 tumor types with characteristic 3 histologic features, distinctive 4 molecular signatures, and disease 5 trajectories." Moreover -- 6 MS. SHARKO: Slow. 7 THE WITNESS: "Moreover, 8 these tumors are heterogeneous and 9 they can arise from different 10 tissues of the female reproductive 11 tract." 12 So again, it just states 13 what I've been saying all day, is 14 that is that it's not meaningful 15 to talk about ovarian cancer as a 16 single entity. You have to break 17 it down into each of the diseases. 18 DR. THOMPSON: And that was 19 nonresponsive, because there was 20 not a question about asking 21 anything to do with that. 22 MS. SHARKO: Ignore that 23 comment and wait for the next 24 question.</p>
Page 299	Page 301
<p>1 think it was plausible that that 2 association would be there, would they 3 have included it? 4 A. I don't presume to be in the 5 mind of the authors, and I don't know 6 which of the authors was the major author 7 of this section. So I can't answer that 8 question to any degree of certainty. 9 Can I point out one other 10 thing? 11 Q. I don't -- there's not a 12 question on the table. 13 MS. SHARKO: No, he's 14 finishing his answer. 15 THE WITNESS: I didn't 16 finish. 17 DR. THOMPSON: No, he's not. 18 MS. O'DELL: He is not. 19 THE WITNESS: I am. I meant 20 to point out that on Page 9, the 21 same preface that you only read a 22 small part of, at the bottom says, 23 "An overarching conclusion is that 24 ovarian cancer is not one disease.</p>	<p>1 DR. THOMPSON: Object as 2 nonresponsive. 3 BY DR. THOMPSON: 4 Q. Did you -- Dr. Neel, did you 5 review the literature on pleurodesis? 6 A. Not extensively, no. 7 Q. Was it not relevant, the 8 reaction in the tissue caused by talc 9 injected into the pleural space to 10 treat -- 11 A. It's relevant for the study 12 of mesothelioma. 13 Q. But it's not relevant for 14 the study of the inflammatory effect of 15 talc in the body? 16 A. It would be potentially 17 relevant to the studies of peritoneal 18 mesothelioma. But it's not necessarily 19 relevant to ovarian cancer, no. 20 Q. So it's your testimony that 21 injection of talcum powder into the 22 pleural space has no meaning at all for 23 what the reaction might be in a tissue 24 like the ovary?</p>

76 (Pages 298 to 301)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 302	Page 304
<p>1 A. It has relevance to what -- 2 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 3 THE WITNESS: Can I answer 4 the question? 5 MS. SHARKO: Yes. 6 THE WITNESS: So it's -- 7 MS. SHARKO: You have to 8 give everybody time to object. 9 THE WITNESS: It has 10 relevance to what the response of 11 the mesothelial cells of the 12 pleural cavity are. It might be 13 somewhat relevant to the response 14 of the pleural -- sorry the 15 peritoneal mesothelial cells. But 16 there are direct experiments that 17 address, some of which we've 18 discussed before, the effects of 19 talc injections into the relevant 20 tissues of ovarian cancer. So why 21 would I look at the irrelevant 22 tissues? 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. Because, do we have any</p>	<p>1 And also sort of the 2 sentiment behind the FDA, and it's 3 also what's listed on the NCI 4 website. 5 So I don't really think we 6 should use the form -- the term 7 "suggested carcinogen." 8 That being said, no, it 9 would not be ethical to do that 10 study. 11 BY DR. THOMPSON: 12 Q. And if you had read that 13 Health Canada assessment, you would know 14 that Health Canada actually does suggest 15 a causal association? 16 MS. SHARKO: Object. 17 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 18 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 19 form. Lacks foundation. 20 Misstates the evidence. 21 THE WITNESS: I'm happy to 22 look over the thing and discuss it 23 with you, but I did read the 24 Taher, et al., paper, and the</p>
Page 303	Page 305
<p>1 studies of injecting talcum powder into a 2 woman's ovaries? 3 A. Into female -- into actual 4 females? 5 Q. Yes. 6 A. Not that I'm aware of. 7 Q. Would it be ethical to 8 inject a suspected carcinogen into a 9 woman's ovaries? 10 A. Well, I -- 11 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 12 form of the question. Lacks 13 foundation. 14 THE WITNESS: First of all, 15 I categorically deny that it's a 16 suspected carcinogen. It's 17 characterized as a possible 18 carcinogen. And that has been the 19 standard -- that has been the 20 conclusion, not just of IARC but 21 also of the -- of the Taher, et 22 al., report. So I assume that's 23 what Health Canada will end up 24 saying.</p>	<p>1 Taher, et al., paper says the 2 same -- basically the same thing 3 as IARC: Possible. 4 BY DR. THOMPSON: 5 Q. And -- I'll leave it at 6 that. 7 (Document marked for 8 identification as Exhibit 9 Neel-28.) 10 DR. THOMPSON: I'm going to 11 mark this next article as 12 Exhibit 28. And I just -- oh, I 13 do have two. 14 MS. SHARKO: Thank you. 15 BY DR. THOMPSON: 16 Q. The correspondence that I'm 17 interested in having you discuss with me 18 is on the second page, "Talcum should not 19 be used for pleurodesis with nonmalignant 20 pleural effusions." 21 And I'll give you a chance 22 to look at that if you'd like. 23 A. Yeah. So that is these 24 people's opinion.</p>

77 (Pages 302 to 305)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 306	Page 308
<p>1 Q. I agree. But at least these 2 scientists felt strongly that talc should 3 not be used for pleurodesis, correct? 4 A. Apparently, yes. 5 Q. And they stated that "talc 6 is not a uniform substance and varies 7 significantly in size and chemical 8 composition with the latter depending on 9 geologic origin. This sheet silicate can 10 be contaminated with" -- "by asbestos, in 11 association between carcinogenesis and 12 exposure to asbestos included in talc, 13 appears credible." 14 Do you have an opinion 15 regarding that statement? 16 A. Yes. As I said, I think 17 that -- that my opinion, based on 18 everything that I've read is as I've 19 stated it in my report, which is that 20 there's no credible scientific evidence 21 that talc causes cancer in the female 22 genital tract. 23 So again, I don't really 24 think that this -- there's -- this is</p>	<p>1 A. That's what they said. But 2 I have nothing to say about that. As 3 I've said before. 4 Q. So you have no knowledge one 5 way or the other whether fibers occur in 6 talcum powder, and if so, whether there 7 would be any health hazard as a result? 8 A. I can only comment on the 9 studies that I read and commented on in 10 my report, which have to do with the use 11 of talc as cited in the methods and 12 materials sections of the epidemiology 13 studies and in the specific biological 14 experiments that I cited. 15 I am not a mineralogist. I 16 am not a geologist. I have no comment on 17 the composition of talc today or prior to 18 today, like in 2001, which was much long 19 ago. So I don't even know that it's 20 relevant to today. 21 Q. If you have a -- if you turn 22 to Page 25 of your report. And you are 23 discussing the Buz'Zard paper. And your 24 opinion is that "this study and its</p>
Page 307	Page 309
<p>1 basically just citing a couple of papers, 2 and it's not in any way reputing anything 3 that I've said, so... 4 And I don't even know where 5 it's from. It's not cited on there. It 6 wasn't -- I don't -- 7 Q. It's not -- it's from the 8 American Journal of Respiratory -- 9 A. Yeah. 10 Q. -- and Critical Care 11 Medicine, 2001. 12 A. Which, again, this was in 13 2001. There's a lot of science since 14 2001. I don't think it's relevant. 15 And furthermore it's not 16 peer reviewed. 17 So I don't think it's 18 relevant. 19 Q. And that's fine. But I am 20 still entitled to ask you about it. 21 The authors at least were 22 concerned about the presence of fibers, 23 talc fibers in talcum powder used for 24 pleurodesis, correct?</p>	<p>1 interpretation by plaintiffs' experts is 2 seriously flawed for multiple reasons." 3 The first reason that you 4 give is, "The -- "the talc was obtained 5 from a standard chemical reagent company, 6 Sigma, and its quality, mineral and/or 7 fibrous content and composition were not 8 assessed." 9 A. Mm-hmm. 10 Q. And that was a criticism of 11 the Buz'Zard paper, correct? 12 A. Yes. Correct. 13 Q. Do you know anything 14 whatsoever about the quality, mineral 15 and/or fibrous consent and composition of 16 Johnson's Baby Powder? 17 A. No. But I know that -- that 18 this study just used Sigma talc. So it's 19 not directly relevant to Johnson &amp; 20 Johnson's products. That was my point in 21 that statement. 22 Q. So studies done with talcum 23 powder would not be relevant to Johnson's 24 Baby Powder?</p>

78 (Pages 306 to 309)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 310	Page 312
<p>1 A. Studies done with talcum 2 powder would not be directly relevant to 3 Johnson' Baby Powder, but studies done 4 with Johnson &amp; Johnson Baby Powder are 5 relevant. So...</p> <p>6 But in any event, this paper 7 is not conclusive in any way that talc is 8 pro-oncogenic.</p> <p>9 Q. I -- I didn't ask that 10 question. That's nonresponsive. 11 I was just asking why it 12 mattered what the quality, mineral, 13 and/or fibrous content and composition 14 were in the paper using talcum powder by 15 Buz'Zard.</p> <p>16 MS. SHARKO: Is that -- 17 wait. Is that a question? Or is 18 that an explanation for why you 19 asked the question?</p> <p>20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. Does it matter what the 22 quality, mineral and/or fibrous content 23 and composition of talcum powder is when 24 you're assessing its potential molecular</p>	<p>1 in this litigation. 2 You said prior to this 3 litigation, didn't you?</p> <p>4 Q. I did. 5 Did you look at Dr. Saed's 6 CV after being retained to testify in 7 this litigation?</p> <p>8 A. I -- I didn't look. I don't 9 recall if I looked at his complete -- I 10 think I did look at his CV in the context 11 of his report. But I also did a search 12 on PubMed for the relevant papers.</p> <p>13 Q. That was Exhibit 29. A 14 partial -- 15 (Document marked for 16 identification as Exhibit 17 Neel-29.)</p> <p>18 MS. SHARKO: This begins 19 with Page 29?</p> <p>20 DR. THOMPSON: Yes. 21 MS. SHARKO: Is that 22 correct?</p> <p>23 DR. THOMPSON: Yes. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>
Page 311	Page 313
<p>1 effects?</p> <p>2 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 3 Asked and answered.</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: It matters if 5 you are trying to infer from 6 studies done with Sigma that that 7 definitely applies to Johnson &amp; 8 Johnson's products.</p> <p>9 But in this case, because 10 the evidence doesn't really say 11 anything that's relevant, it 12 doesn't matter.</p> <p>13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. You are very critical of 15 Dr. Saed's work, correct?</p> <p>16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Did you look at Dr. Saed's 18 CV prior to this litigation?</p> <p>19 A. No. 20 Q. Would that be something that 21 you would be interested in, as to what 22 Dr. Saed has published previously?</p> <p>23 A. Oh, I looked at his 24 publications subsequent to being engaged</p>	<p>1 Q. And like -- like yourself, 2 Dr. Saed's CV is quite extensive.</p> <p>3 A. I wouldn't agree with that 4 statement.</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. It's 100, over 100 6 pages. So --</p> <p>7 A. Quantity is not quality. 8 Q. I --</p> <p>9 A. It's voluminous, but it's 10 not published in highly cited journals, 11 and I'm sure his H index is quite low.</p> <p>12 Q. I didn't ask any question 13 about where it was --</p> <p>14 A. Yes, you did. 15 Q. -- where it was published 16 or -- I just --</p> <p>17 A. Well, that's quite relevant.</p> <p>18 MS. SHARKO: All right. 19 What's the next question?</p> <p>20 DR. THOMPSON: Well, if you 21 let me ask it, I will.</p> <p>22 MS. SHARKO: Thank you. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. Did you consider Dr. Saed's</p>

79 (Pages 310 to 313)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 314</p> <p>1 CV important or Dr. Saed's previous 2 publications? 3 A. Once I read them, yes. I 4 didn't read all of them. But I read 5 several of them, as I've cited in my 6 report. And I'm happy to go through each 7 one of them and show why they're all 8 flawed. 9 Q. I'm asking questions. 10 A. I'm answering your 11 questions. 12 Q. That's not something I want 13 to know. I don't believe I asked that 14 particular question. 15 A. You asked me if I considered 16 them relevant. And I told you that I 17 did. And I read them, and that's why I 18 assessed the studies as quite poor. 19 Q. Looking at his CV, would you 20 agree that the focus of his lab has the 21 study of oxidative stress and its 22 biological effects? 23 MS. SHARKO: We don't have 24 his CV in front of us.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 316</p> <p>1 epithelial ovarian cancer? 2 A. I don't know what "many 3 scientists" mean. Some scientists do. 4 Q. Some scientists? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Do you disagree with those 7 scientists? 8 A. I think that oxidative 9 stress resulting from follicular fluid 10 that's released from ovarian -- from 11 ovulation events, there could be 12 prooxidant species in there. But I 13 certainly think that oxidative stress 14 arising from general metabolism, which is 15 primarily endogenous, mitochondrial 16 oxygen -- the act of oxygen production 17 can contribute to cancer generation. 18 Q. And you do not believe that 19 oxidative stress from exogenous factors 20 plays a role? 21 A. I don't think there's any 22 compelling evidence that oxidative stress 23 from exogenous agents plays a role in 24 high grade serous ovarian cancer. That's</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 315</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. Looking at his published 3 articles, would you agree that the focus 4 of his lab has been the study of 5 oxidative stress and its biological 6 effects? 7 A. Some of the papers are on 8 that. Some of them are on other things. 9 So, you know, one area of focus appears 10 to be on oxidative stress. 11 Q. What is oxidative stress? 12 A. So cells are exposed to -- 13 we live in an oxidative environment, as 14 we breathe oxygen. So we live in a 15 highly oxidative environment. And 16 proteins and other biomolecules, 17 including DNA, undergo oxidative events. 18 And oxidative stress occurs 19 when the pro-oxidative potential of cells 20 exceeds the antioxidant capacity of 21 cells. So that's oxidative stress. 22 Q. And is it fair to say that 23 many scientists believe that oxidative 24 stress plays a role in the etiology of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 317</p> <p>1 what I think. 2 I think that it's 3 conceivable, one of the possible 4 mechanisms by which obesity promotes 5 other forms of ovarian cancer, is 6 through -- indirectly through oxidative 7 stress, and there are several mechanisms 8 for that. 9 Q. Is a role that oxidative 10 stress plays in the pathogenesis of 11 cancer and ovarian cancer something that 12 would be considered controversial in the 13 scientific community, would you say? 14 A. I think it's open to 15 question, yes. I think -- yes. 16 Q. So there's some scientists 17 that believe that it does play a role and 18 others that believe -- who believe it 19 does not, correct? 20 A. Yes, but talking about 21 oxidative stress, you have to realize 22 it's -- to be meaningful, you have to 23 really narrow down what kind of sources 24 of oxidative stress we are talking about.</p>

80 (Pages 314 to 317)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 318</p> <p>1 Q. And is it your opinion that 2 oxidative stress from exogenous sources 3 has no role in ovarian cancer? 4 A. I think I just answered that 5 question. 6 Q. Okay. And do you believe 7 that the scientists that would take 8 another position are unreasonable? 9 A. I would have to see the 10 details of the position. My objection to 11 Dr. Saed's data, results or claims, are 12 not that he's taking another position. 13 It's that the evidence that he adduces to 14 support his claims is either nonexistent 15 or poor. 16 Q. But there are other 17 scientists that have reported similar 18 experiments and -- to Dr. Saed, and would 19 you include them in the same category? 20 A. You'll have to tell me 21 exactly what experiments you are 22 referring to. 23 Q. Okay. 24 A. I don't think anybody has</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 320</p> <p>1 as nonresponsive. 2 BY DR. THOMPSON: 3 Q. I asked you for a paper. 4 A. Well, the paper -- the paper 5 is the TCGA report. And if you look at 6 the tables that come with the TCGA report 7 which are now put on websites, and it is 8 there. So yes, the TCGA 2012 report has 9 RNA sequencing data on ovarian cancers, 10 and if you look at that you will see that 11 there's no significant expression of 12 myeloperoxidase in ovarian cancer. 13 MS. SHARKO: Mr. Tisi, could 14 you -- it's happened several 15 times. Could you please not talk 16 while the witness is talking. 17 MR. TISI: Actually I don't 18 think -- I'd be curious if you 19 heard it. 20 THE WITNESS: I actually 21 did, but I tried to focus on DR. 22 THOMPSON. 23 MR. TISI: I'm allowed to 24 whisper to my colleague here. So</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 319</p> <p>1 reported the myeloperoxidase in ovarian 2 cancer cells because it doesn't appear to 3 be. So there's many statements, as I 4 pointed out in my report, that are 5 contradicted by other data in the 6 literature, including large scale studies 7 done by international groups to look at 8 ovarian cancer genetics. 9 Q. Can you direct me to a paper 10 that explicitly states that 11 myeloperoxidase does not occur in ovarian 12 cancer cells? 13 A. If you look on the website 14 that has all of the RNA sequencing data 15 from the TCGA, you can see as I showed 16 you in my report, that the level of 17 myeloperoxidase RNAs below the level of 18 action of tumor suppressing gene. So 19 that is data. 20 If you would like to look 21 through the tables of the TCGA report on 22 which that's based, you can find the 23 actual RNA sequence for myeloperoxidase. 24 DR. THOMPSON: Not -- object</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 321</p> <p>1 if I interrupt you, I apologize. 2 Would you do me a favor and let me 3 know if -- 4 MS. SHARKO: No. His job 5 is -- his job is not to police 6 you, Mr. Tisi. 7 MR. TISI: Well, your job is 8 not to -- is not to school me, 9 Susan. So I apologize if he heard 10 me. And I leaned over and spoke 11 to my colleague here. So please 12 proceed. 13 DR. THOMPSON: We're going 14 to look at some of Dr. Saed's 15 other literature. 16 BY DR. THOMPSON: 17 Q. But I think there are 18 several papers regarding myeloperoxidase. 19 Those have all been peer-reviewed, the 20 ones that are published, correct? 21 MS. SHARKO: I object to the 22 form of the question. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. Has Dr. Saed published</p>

81 (Pages 318 to 321)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 322	Page 324
<p>1 papers regarding myeloperoxidase that 2 have been peer-reviewed? 3 A. Yes, he has. 4 Q. And there are other authors 5 on those papers as well, correct? 6 A. I think they are all from 7 his lab. 8 Q. Is there any overlap between 9 your research and phosphorylation 10 cascades and signal transduction -- did 11 I -- was that kind of close? 12 A. It's good. 13 Q. It worked. All right. 14 -- and Dr. Saed's research 15 in oxidative stress? 16 A. I'm an expert in oxidation 17 of protein-tyrosine phosphatases. We 18 developed some of the novel technologies 19 that were published in high quality 20 journals on this subject. So I do have, 21 you know, a significant familiarity with 22 the issues attended to oxidative stress 23 and oxidation-induced signaling. 24 So ox -- you know, reactive</p>	<p>1 exclusive -- 2 A. I don't -- 3 Q. -- to what you're working 4 on? 5 A. I know -- so my interest in 6 oxidation has to do with normal 7 physiological regulation and pathological 8 regulation of protein tyrosine 9 phosphatase activity. 10 I'm not sure which 11 particular paper of Dr. Saed you are 12 referring to, but I think many of the 13 papers don't address what you say they 14 are addressing. They may say that in the 15 title, but they don't address that issue. 16 Q. You would agree that 17 inflammation is part of a wider signaling 18 network, wouldn't you? 19 A. That inflammation is part of 20 a wider signaling network? No, I 21 wouldn't agree with that statement. I 22 don't see that that's-- 23 Q. Is -- is -- 24 A. -- it's a non sequitur in my</p>
Page 323	Page 325
<p>1 oxygen species are not just produced as a 2 pathological event. They're actually 3 part of normal growth factor and cytokine 4 signaling. And I've worked on the fact 5 that oxidative -- reactive oxygen species 6 react with the highly activated 7 neutrophilic cysteines, neutrophilic 8 cysteines of protein-tyrosine 9 phosphatases. And that's thought to be 10 part of normal signaling. That's the 11 only overlap. 12 Q. And I understand that you do 13 not accept Dr. Saed's research as 14 credible. But I'm trying to establish if 15 your work and his work are mutually 16 exclusive. Can both -- can -- are both 17 plausible mechanisms? 18 A. My work -- my -- well, you 19 haven't told me what mechanisms of 20 Dr. Saed you are talking about. 21 Q. Well, let's just say 22 oxidative stress and its role in the 23 pathogenesis of ovarian cancer. 24 Is that mutually</p>	<p>1 opinion. 2 Q. Is oxidative stress a part 3 of a wider signaling network in your 4 opinion? 5 A. What do you mean by 6 signaling network? I mean you're using, 7 you know, jargon that's not very 8 specific. 9 Q. Well, I probably read that 10 somewhere. 11 Are there researchers -- I'm 12 thinking particularly of Dr. Finkel? Do 13 you know Dr. Finkel? 14 A. Torin Finkel? Yes, I 15 know -- I don't know Torin Finkel 16 personally, but I know his work. 17 Q. Does Dr. Finkel study signal 18 transduction by reactive oxygen species? 19 A. Yes. His initial studies 20 were the ones that provided the first 21 evidence that normal react -- that 22 reactive oxygen species were produced in 23 response to normal growth factor 24 signaling. I think the original paper</p>

82 (Pages 322 to 325)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 326	Page 328
<p>1 was on PDGF simulation of smooth muscle 2 cells and the evidence was that blocking 3 oxidate with hydrogen peroxide generation 4 by smooth muscle cells impeded PDGF 5 receptor phosphorylation, which actually 6 got me interested in the field since the 7 most plausible mechanism by which that 8 might occur would be inhibition of 9 tyrosine phosphatase which we were 10 working on -- we and others subsequently 11 provided evidence to support that, as did 12 Finkel. 13 Q. And that would be intrinsic 14 ROS? 15 A. That would be -- 16 Q. Or -- 17 A. -- those would be -- that 18 would be intrinsically produced ROS in 19 response to growth factor signaling, not 20 through mitochondria probably, but 21 through a series of enzymes called NOXs 22 or NADPH oxidases. 23 Q. Do you agree that an 24 increase in ROS levels under certain</p>	<p>1 regarding oxidative stress and ovarian 2 cancer, correct? 3 MS. SHARKO: Wait. I -- I 4 object to the preface and the 5 speech and, therefore, the form of 6 the question. 7 What is the question you're 8 asking him? 9 BY DR. THOMPSON: 10 Q. Dr. Saed does not have 427 11 publications on oxidative stress and 12 cancer, does he? 13 A. Well, I don't think he has 14 427 publications. So I guess that means 15 he doesn't have 427 publications on 16 oxidative stress and cancer. 17 Q. So someone else is 18 publishing on oxidative stress and 19 ovarian cancer, correct? 20 A. I don't know. I haven't 21 done the specific search you did and I 22 haven't looked at the papers but I'm 23 happy to look at every single one of 24 them.</p>
Page 327	Page 329
<p>1 conditions can cause DNA mutations? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And cancer is the result of 4 genetic mutations, correct? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. So under the right 7 conditions, chronic inflammation could 8 result in increasing ROS that could cause 9 genetic mutations that could cause 10 cancer, theoretically? 11 A. In certain context, yes. 12 Q. When I searched PubMed, I 13 found the following, searching cancer and 14 inflammation. 78,901, does that sound 15 reasonable? 16 A. I have no idea, but I 17 wouldn't -- 18 Q. Ovarian cancer and 19 inflammation, 1306. Oxidative stress and 20 cancer, 23,845 publications. And 21 oxidative stress and oxidative cancer, 22 427. 23 Dr. Saed doesn't have 24 anywhere close to 427 publications</p>	<p>1 And I'm not saying that 2 there is no possibility that oxidative 3 stress plays a role in ovarian cancer. 4 I'm saying Dr. Saed's papers are 5 categorically and fundamentally flawed in 6 almost every single instance. 7 Q. So are you saying that 8 oxidative stress is a plausible mechanism 9 for ovarian cancer? 10 A. I'm not taking a position 11 one way or the other on that issue. 12 Q. Okay. So you do not have 13 a -- you don't have a position on whether 14 oxidative stress has a role in the 15 pathogenesis of ovarian cancer. Your 16 opinions today are specifically about 17 Dr. Saed and his work? 18 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 19 form of the question. Lacks 20 foundation. 21 THE WITNESS: Can you ask 22 both questions separately? 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. Yeah.</p>

83 (Pages 326 to 329)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 330</p> <p>1 A. I categorically say that 2 none of Dr. Saed's work that was put 3 forward as evidence in support of his 4 contentions in his report is credible. 5 That I say categorically. 6 Q. Okay. 7 A. In terms of whether 8 oxidative stress plays a role in ovarian 9 cancer, that question is too broad. If 10 you narrow the question and ask me a more 11 specific question, I might be able to 12 give an opinion. But I think the issue 13 is still under debate. 14 I think I made it very clear 15 what the well-established pathogenesis of 16 ovarian cancer is. 17 There's -- there is one SNP 18 which I mentioned in my report, GPX-6, 19 which interestingly is not a SNP that 20 Dr. Saed cites, because I don't think 21 he's familiar with the GWAS literature. 22 That's the -- is associated. 23 I haven't had a chance to 24 really look in detail as to what's known</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 332</p> <p>1 for publication. 2 But if you'd like me to look 3 at the final paper, I'm happy to do it. 4 I doubt that there's anything 5 different -- that's materially different 6 from what I wrote in my report. 7 Q. But you didn't see any 8 reason to look at it? 9 A. I didn't realize it was out 10 yet. 11 Q. And your attorneys didn't 12 provide the final published paper? 13 A. They mentioned to me 14 yesterday that the -- 15 MS. SHARKO: Well, wait, 16 wait. What was discussed with the 17 attorneys is privileged. 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. In your report you state 20 that Dr. Saed's work is "technically and 21 conceptually flawed and does not 22 withstand critical scrutiny." 23 Did you write that 24 statement?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 331</p> <p>1 about that SNP. So that SNP does raise 2 the possibility that oxidative stress in 3 some form might be involved in the 4 pathogenesis of some ovarian cancer. But 5 I haven't really studied that in detail. 6 BY DR. THOMPSON: 7 Q. In -- in your -- you have 8 not seen Dr. Saed's published paper, 9 correct? 10 A. I saw the manuscript that 11 was accepted for publication. 12 Q. But you don't know whether 13 that manuscript is the same as what was 14 actually published, correct? 15 A. Manuscripts accepted for the 16 publication in my 30 years of experience 17 as a faculty member are identical, except 18 for minor positioning of figures. 19 Q. Okay. So you've never made 20 edits on the final proof that's come back 21 to you? 22 A. If it's accepted for 23 publication, that's the final proof. 24 The -- the version that's marked accepted</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 333</p> <p>1 A. Yes. Every word. 2 Q. Is that a statement that you 3 would put in a scholarly publication? 4 A. Technically and conceptually 5 flawed, yes. But it would be assumed if 6 I said that paper was -- in fact I've 7 used that phrase many times in reviews. 8 Well, sometimes I say technically flawed. 9 Sometimes I say conceptually flawed. And 10 when, as in the case of Dr. Saed's work, 11 it's both, I say conceptually and 12 technically flawed. That's exactly the 13 wording that I would use in reviews. 14 That being said, I would not 15 say that it wouldn't withstand scientific 16 scrutiny because it would be assumed and 17 understood by all scientists, including 18 editors of journals, that when I say 19 those statements that it doesn't 20 withstand scientific scrutiny. 21 Q. That paper was peer-reviewed 22 and accepted for publication and 23 published, correct? 24 A. At a very low impact</p>

84 (Pages 330 to 333)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 334</p> <p>1 journal, yes.</p> <p>2 Q. And did you review the peer</p> <p>3 reviewers' comments to Dr. Saed's paper?</p> <p>4 A. I did. I think I cited some</p> <p>5 of the peer reviewers' comments.</p> <p>6 Q. And we'll go over those in a</p> <p>7 minute.</p> <p>8 And did you also write the</p> <p>9 sentence that questioned Dr. Saed's,</p> <p>10 quote, knowledge of basic cancer cell</p> <p>11 biology, genetics and biochemistry?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, I did.</p> <p>13 Q. What was your basis of</p> <p>14 questioning his knowledge of basic cancer</p> <p>15 cell biology, genetics and biochemistry?</p> <p>16 A. Well, there were several</p> <p>17 reasons that I based that. So it had to</p> <p>18 do with the fact that, for example, he</p> <p>19 mischaracterized -- can we go to the</p> <p>20 actual page in my report? I think I</p> <p>21 actually provide the explanations there.</p> <p>22 Where is that exactly? Oh, okay here. I</p> <p>23 said it.</p> <p>24 Q. Page 23.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 336</p> <p>1 there?</p> <p>2 A. I don't know what</p> <p>3 literature -- p53 is the paradigmatic</p> <p>4 tumor suppressor gene along with RD and</p> <p>5 PTEN.</p> <p>6 Q. And you state one of your</p> <p>7 basis for that claim is that Dr. Saed</p> <p>8 makes a truly extraordinary claim that</p> <p>9 talc treatment was associated with a</p> <p>10 genotype switch for SNPs in redox</p> <p>11 enzymes. If you read his paper, it would</p> <p>12 be clear that he was talking about a</p> <p>13 nucleotide -- nucleotide switch, correct?</p> <p>14 A. That's what a genotype is.</p> <p>15 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>16 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>17 Q. Well, why is that an</p> <p>18 extraordinary claim?</p> <p>19 A. Because it's impossible that</p> <p>20 that would happen in 72 hours in, in</p> <p>21 effect, a single nucleotide with</p> <p>22 100 percent penetrance.</p> <p>23 Q. So do you believe that</p> <p>24 Dr. Saed made up his results?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 335</p> <p>1 A. Yes. Dr. Saed -- okay. For</p> <p>2 example, he states that p53 is an</p> <p>3 oncogene, whereas it is a paradigmatic</p> <p>4 tumor suppressor gene.</p> <p>5 He stated in his deposition</p> <p>6 that cells are grown at normal oxygen and</p> <p>7 glucose level.</p> <p>8 Q. And they --</p> <p>9 A. That's not true. I put the</p> <p>10 explanation.</p> <p>11 Q. I know. We're going to go</p> <p>12 over those now.</p> <p>13 A. I'm just answering your</p> <p>14 question.</p> <p>15 Q. For example, he states that</p> <p>16 p53 is an oncogene. Are you aware of</p> <p>17 literature that describes p53 as an</p> <p>18 oncogene?</p> <p>19 A. The lit -- p53 was</p> <p>20 originally described as an oncogene, and</p> <p>21 that was discovered subsequently that it</p> <p>22 was a tumor suppressor gene.</p> <p>23 Q. There is literature still</p> <p>24 that refers to p53 as an oncogene, isn't</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 337</p> <p>1 A. I have no idea why Dr. Saed</p> <p>2 is making that claim. But it's simply</p> <p>3 impossible. It would be like finding a</p> <p>4 needle in a haystack and turning the</p> <p>5 needle into a hammer.</p> <p>6 Q. Did any of the peer</p> <p>7 reviewers say that that claim was</p> <p>8 extraordinary?</p> <p>9 A. I don't recall if they</p> <p>10 commented on it. I don't think they did,</p> <p>11 which illustrates the poor quality for</p> <p>12 peer review for that journal. There's no</p> <p>13 way that statement would have escaped the</p> <p>14 attention of any qualified peer reviewer.</p> <p>15 And I believe that if you</p> <p>16 read Dr. Birrer's report, he points to</p> <p>17 the same issue. So any qualified</p> <p>18 molecular biologist would have noted that</p> <p>19 and pointed out how absurd the claim.</p> <p>20 Q. Are you aware that the</p> <p>21 abstract that describes the mutations in</p> <p>22 the SNPs was reviewed by five to six</p> <p>23 reviewers and accepted for presentation</p> <p>24 at the SGO meeting?</p>

85 (Pages 334 to 337)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 338</p> <p>1 A. I have no idea who reviewed 2 those. But they also have no knowledge 3 of modern molecular biology if they 4 accepted that claim. The fact that they 5 don't understand what they're reviewing 6 doesn't mean that they know what they're 7 talking about. I'm telling you that 8 there is absolutely no way that you can 9 get that kind of a genotype. 10 In -- plus, I looked at the 11 underlying data on which he based his 12 claim, and the actual assay is flawed, 13 and he didn't do the follow-up study that 14 would have been necessary to prove that 15 it was true. 16 MS. SHARKO: I would just 17 ask that we be provided with a 18 copy of these five to six peer 19 reviewers. I think the court 20 ordered you to do that, and I'll 21 send you yet another letter on it. 22 But that doesn't sound like 23 something that was produced to us 24 among the peer review that was.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 340</p> <p>1 question. 2 Since, you know, Ms. Sharko 3 challenged me, you've been program 4 director for meetings, correct? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. What was your policy or AACR 7 policy for evaluating and determining 8 what abstracts to accept for presentation 9 at a meeting, at a national meeting? 10 A. First of all, my 11 understanding was that this was not 12 presented. It was presented as a poster. 13 That's a big difference. 14 Q. Okay. Whatever the level, 15 poster, presentation, published abstract. 16 How did that process work when were you 17 program director? 18 A. So we had people reviewing 19 the abstracts. The reviews for 20 abstracts, especially those for poster -- 21 when you review abstracts at a meeting 22 like this, there's literally thousands of 23 abstracts. So you have to read through a 24 lot of them very quickly. And the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 339</p> <p>1 And so, we'd like a copy. 2 DR. THOMPSON: There is 3 nothing in writing for abstracts 4 accepted for meetings. But I can 5 give you the policy of the meeting 6 regarding how abstracts are peer 7 reviewed. 8 MS. SHARKO: You just said 9 there were five to six peer 10 reviewers. Now you're saying 11 there aren't? 12 DR. THOMPSON: I said they 13 don't provide anything to the 14 authors of abstracts regarding the 15 results of their peer review. 16 THE WITNESS: Can I respond 17 to that? 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. I haven't asked you a 20 question. 21 MS. SHARKO: She's not going 22 to ask you the question. Sorry. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. Sure. I'll ask you the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 341</p> <p>1 standard for accepting things for posters 2 is quite low. It's nowhere near rigorous 3 as what you would get for a high quality 4 journal. 5 And Basically, people just 6 want to see what's in the poster. 7 So the fact that it was 8 passed -- that five people looked at it 9 means that it was probably written in 10 English, and not much more. 11 Q. And if SGO accepts 12 25 percent of abstracts submitted, that 13 would probably be typical for a large 14 national meeting? 15 A. No. Not for posters. I 16 think when I was AACR program director, 17 we accepted a lot more than that. And 18 from other meetings, like Cold Spring 19 Harbor meetings and facet (ph) meetings, 20 we accept all the poster abstracts. It's 21 the presented ones, the ones that are 22 plenary sessions that are given as oral 23 presentations, those are the ones that 24 get a little bit more rigor.</p>

86 (Pages 338 to 341)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 342</p> <p>1 And even there, that's not</p> <p>2 really peer review. All we're seeing is</p> <p>3 what the person provided in the abstract.</p> <p>4 We're not seeing the data. And I'm</p> <p>5 telling you from looking at the data,</p> <p>6 it's an extraordinary claim.</p> <p>7 Q. If SGO accepts 25 percent of</p> <p>8 abstracts for any type of presentation,</p> <p>9 whether it be poster or meeting, do you</p> <p>10 have any reason to doubt that figure?</p> <p>11 MS. SHARKO: Well, I object</p> <p>12 to the form of the question.</p> <p>13 Lacks foundation. And I'm not</p> <p>14 sure I understand it.</p> <p>15 THE WITNESS: So --</p> <p>16 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>17 Q. Did you understand the</p> <p>18 question?</p> <p>19 A. Not really. What's the</p> <p>20 question?</p> <p>21 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. You</p> <p>22 can leave off the speaking</p> <p>23 objections.</p> <p>24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 344</p> <p>1 retained?</p> <p>2 A. No.</p> <p>3 Q. Did Dr. Saed publish</p> <p>4 articles regarding cancer biology prior</p> <p>5 to 2017?</p> <p>6 A. Yes. Apparently. I mean,</p> <p>7 from his CV and from my backwards search</p> <p>8 of his record.</p> <p>9 Q. And did Dr. Saed publish</p> <p>10 articles about inflammation and ovarian</p> <p>11 cancer prior to 2017?</p> <p>12 A. He published papers that</p> <p>13 claim to be about inflammation, yes.</p> <p>14 That's not the same thing.</p> <p>15 Q. It's not the same --</p> <p>16 A. We'd have to go through each</p> <p>17 paper.</p> <p>18 Q. -- thing to claim and to be</p> <p>19 about inflammation?</p> <p>20 A. Well, we'd have to go</p> <p>21 through the actual paper to see whether</p> <p>22 it's convincing.</p> <p>23 For example, he says he</p> <p>24 publishes papers about oxidative stress,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 343</p> <p>1 Q. The question is if SGO</p> <p>2 represents that they accept 25 percent of</p> <p>3 abstracts submitted at any level, do you</p> <p>4 have any reason to dispute that?</p> <p>5 A. I have no knowledge one way</p> <p>6 or the other. I have no opinion on that</p> <p>7 subject.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. And if SGO sends</p> <p>9 abstracts to reviewers who identify</p> <p>10 themselves as experts in the field, do</p> <p>11 you have any reason to dispute that</p> <p>12 representation?</p> <p>13 A. I don't know what field</p> <p>14 we're talking about.</p> <p>15 Q. Molecular biology for</p> <p>16 example?</p> <p>17 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>18 form. Lacks foundation.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: I have -- I</p> <p>20 have no knowledge of what SGO</p> <p>21 does. I don't go to SGO meetings.</p> <p>22 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>23 Q. Okay. Were you familiar</p> <p>24 with Dr. Saed's work prior to being</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 345</p> <p>1 but the papers just look at levels of</p> <p>2 redox enzymes. And that alone does not</p> <p>3 say anything about the net oxidative tone</p> <p>4 in cells. You actually have to directly</p> <p>5 measure it.</p> <p>6 And as I said in my report,</p> <p>7 he made these claims in his most recent</p> <p>8 paper, which was just apparently</p> <p>9 published, about oxidative stress. But</p> <p>10 he never measured it.</p> <p>11 So you can't really say that</p> <p>12 there's a change in oxidative stress</p> <p>13 without measurement. You actually have</p> <p>14 to measure it.</p> <p>15 He didn't measure 8-oxodG.</p> <p>16 He didn't measure BODIPY. And he didn't</p> <p>17 measure DCF florescence. Those are the</p> <p>18 standard measurements, among others, for</p> <p>19 looking at the net tone of reactive</p> <p>20 oxygen species inside cells, or other</p> <p>21 forms of reactive oxygen -- of -- of</p> <p>22 oxidative stress like lipid peroxidation</p> <p>23 or oxidative damage to DNA.</p> <p>24 DR. THOMPSON: Object as</p>

87 (Pages 342 to 345)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 346</p> <p>1 nonresponsive. 2 BY DR. THOMPSON: 3 Q. Did he publish any articles 4 about ovarian cancer and oxidative stress 5 prior to 2017? 6 A. He did. And some of those 7 are among the most that are off -- the 8 most off point for this particular 9 question. 10 Q. Are you finished? 11 A. Mm-hmm. 12 Q. Did you review any of 13 Dr. Saed's pre-2017 articles? 14 A. Several of them, yes. 15 Q. And did you bring those with 16 you today? 17 A. As I told you at the 18 beginning of the deposition, I didn't 19 bring anything with me today except my 20 coat. 21 Q. Are they listed on your 22 materials considered list? 23 A. Anything that I read of 24 Dr. Saed's that I believe is relevant to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 348</p> <p>1 journals, including use of multiple 2 siRNAs and rescue controls. 3 So those -- those papers -- 4 which I'm absolutely sure I did cite 5 somewhere in this report, or at least I'm 6 pretty sure. We can go through my entire 7 report, but I'm pretty sure that I cited 8 those papers and that specific 9 information, that that gives me -- that 10 makes me question the quality of his 11 work. As I said in my report. 12 Q. But those papers were all 13 peer reviewed and published in journals, 14 correct? 15 A. As I said, none of his 16 papers are published in high -- in high 17 impact journals and the quality of review 18 at lower quality journals often matches 19 the quality of the journal. 20 Q. And you would consider 21 Gynecologic Oncology a lower tiered 22 journal? 23 A. I think it depends on what's 24 being published in Gynecological</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 347</p> <p>1 this is referenced in the report. 2 Q. I did not see any articles 3 of Dr. Saed's listed. 4 A. Then I didn't think they 5 were relevant to the report. 6 Q. So you do not think any of 7 Dr. Saed's prior publications were 8 relevant to your opinion that Dr. Saed 9 lacks knowledge of basic cancer cell 10 biology, genetics and biochemistry? 11 A. No, I actually do think they 12 were. I think -- I'm pretty sure I cited 13 an earlier paper where he used -- where 14 he did -- where -- for example, where he 15 claimed that myeloperoxidase was in 16 cells. He did that based on immuno 17 staining, but he didn't have the proper 18 controls for myeloperoxidase. So all he 19 did was use an antibody. So that doesn't 20 prove that it's there. 21 And -- and his claims for 22 perturbation experiments involve the use 23 of siRNAs. And he didn't have the proper 24 controls that are required by all major</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 349</p> <p>1 Oncology. There are very fine papers 2 published in Gynecological Oncology, but 3 it depends on the particular topic. 4 And high quality molecular 5 biology papers are rarely published in 6 Gynecologic Oncology. Some of them are. 7 Q. How about Cancer? 8 A. Cancer is a very low 9 quality -- a low impact journal. 10 Q. Would it be important for 11 you to -- to look at the methodology that 12 Dr. Saed had previously published in 13 papers? 14 A. As I just said, I did look 15 at the methodology. I always read papers 16 very extensively. When I -- I mean, one 17 of the things that I focus on most is the 18 methods. 19 I always teach my students 20 and postdocs that the methods are the 21 most important thing you can read when 22 evaluating a paper, because otherwise you 23 can't know whether the data are valid. 24 So, yes, I did extensively</p>

88 (Pages 346 to 349)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 350</p> <p>1 look at his work. 2 Q. And you'll agree that 3 Dr. Saed has considered the molecular 4 changes in various histologic subtypes of 5 ovarian cancer, right? 6 A. What do you mean considered? 7 Q. He's published use -- 8 using -- looking at molecular changes in 9 histologic subtypes? 10 A. I'm not sure which paper you 11 are referring to, but I don't really 12 think so. 13 In fact, one of the features 14 of Dr. Saed's work is he does not appear 15 to be aware of the recent evidence from 16 Domcke, et al. and others that 17 traditional so-called ovarian cancer cell 18 lines are not representative of ovarian 19 cancer -- at least traditional serous 20 ovarian cancer cell lines are not really 21 serous cancer lines. 22 So he uses standard ovarian 23 cancer cell lines in some of his work 24 subsequent to the publication of his work</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 352</p> <p>1 a break. 2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Remove 3 your microphones, please. The 4 time is 3:34 p.m. Off the record. 5 (Short break.) 6 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are 7 back on the record. The time is 8 3:58 p.m. 9 BY DR. THOMPSON: 10 Q. Dr. Neel, are all the 11 criticisms that you have of Dr. Saed 12 contained in your report? 13 A. I believe so, yes. 14 Q. Are there -- 15 A. Of the papers that are 16 relevant to this case, yes. 17 Q. And are all the papers that 18 you relied upon for your criticisms with 19 Dr. Saed contained in the report? 20 A. I believe so, I'd have to -- 21 can I look through the references? I'm 22 pretty sure, but -- I guess his new 23 paper, I don't have the final citation 24 for that. So that would not be in the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 351</p> <p>1 such as Domcke, et al. in Nature 2 Communications in 2013 that are not real 3 serous cancer lines and yet he makes the 4 claim that they are -- or he assumes that 5 they are. 6 So I did read those papers 7 quite thoroughly. And I can tell you on 8 multiple occasions his work is not 9 scientifically conclusive and in some 10 places categorically flawed. 11 Q. Has Dr. Saed to your 12 knowledge ever been reprimanded or 13 sanctioned for publishing false data? 14 A. I'm not accusing Dr. Saed of 15 publishing false data. I'm accusing him 16 of publishing bad science. I'm not 17 accusing him of fraud. You only get 18 reprimanded for fraud. Bad science, you 19 just get a bad reputation. 20 Q. Does Dr. Saed have a bad 21 reputation? 22 A. I don't know. But he does 23 with me. 24 DR. THOMPSON: Good time for</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 353</p> <p>1 report. 2 Let's see. I'd have to look 3 through the report. If you want me to 4 take the time, I'm happy to do it. 5 Q. That's fine, because I need 6 to know what literature you're relying on 7 that forms the basis of your criticism of 8 Dr. Saed. 9 A. So I did read the paper. On 10 Page 17, the statement that he made on 11 his report on Page 5, ovarian cancer 12 patients manifest significant -- because 13 some of those refer to earlier papers, 14 which I just read. But I just cited his 15 statement in the report and pointed out 16 that it wasn't really relevant to his 17 contention for the purpose of this 18 litigation. So I would have to go back 19 and see what those papers were. 20 Q. Where are you referring to? 21 A. Page 17.A at the bottom. 22 MS. SHARKO: We also served 23 a supplemental materials 24 considered list last night, DR.</p>

89 (Pages 350 to 353)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 354	Page 356
<p>1 THOMPSON. I assume you have that.</p> <p>2 DR. THOMPSON: Actually, I</p> <p>3 intended to mark that. I don't --</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: Yeah. The</p> <p>5 same thing refers -- I'm sorry. I</p> <p>6 didn't want -- the same thing</p> <p>7 refers to Point B on Page 17.</p> <p>8 That refers to an earlier paper by</p> <p>9 Dr. Saed, which I just cited based</p> <p>10 on his report. And his earlier</p> <p>11 studies of -- the statements that</p> <p>12 he made about the SNPs. So all of</p> <p>13 those earlier papers on SNPs that</p> <p>14 are not confirmed by the GWAS,</p> <p>15 genomewide association studies to</p> <p>16 be relevant to ovarian cancer, and</p> <p>17 are listed here.</p> <p>18 So I -- so I based it on his</p> <p>19 report, and then I looked up the</p> <p>20 actual SNPs to see whether what he</p> <p>21 said had been confirmed by the</p> <p>22 GWAS studies.</p> <p>23 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>24 Q. Is it your testimony that</p>	<p>1 not what we're discussing. We're</p> <p>2 not discussing the produced</p> <p>3 documents from Dr. Saed.</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: We can go</p> <p>5 through his CV, and I'm happy to</p> <p>6 point out which papers I read.</p> <p>7 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. Let's</p> <p>8 go ahead and do that.</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: So Number 1.</p> <p>10 Number 2 is not relevant.</p> <p>11 Number 3 is not relevant.</p> <p>12 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>13 Q. But, you'll agree that those</p> <p>14 references are not included --</p> <p>15 A. I didn't read them. Like I</p> <p>16 said --</p> <p>17 Q. Let me finish my question.</p> <p>18 MS. SHARKO: Wait. She's</p> <p>19 going to ask a new question.</p> <p>20 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>21 Q. That -- you'll agree that</p> <p>22 those references were not included on</p> <p>23 either your reference list or your</p> <p>24 materials considered list, correct?</p>
Page 355	Page 357
<p>1 you read every article that was included</p> <p>2 in Dr. Saed's report?</p> <p>3 A. I definitely looked at every</p> <p>4 article that he authored that is in his</p> <p>5 report. I can't remember if I read every</p> <p>6 word. But I definitely looked at each of</p> <p>7 them to see if I thought they were</p> <p>8 directly relevant. And I probably read a</p> <p>9 large fraction of them.</p> <p>10 Q. And why are those not</p> <p>11 included on your reference list?</p> <p>12 A. Because I was referring to</p> <p>13 them from his report.</p> <p>14 MS. SHARKO: I mean, just so</p> <p>15 there's no confusion. We gave Dr.</p> <p>16 Neel all the exhibits and all the</p> <p>17 documents that Dr. Saed produced</p> <p>18 that's on Page 40. We didn't take</p> <p>19 the time to list all that out.</p> <p>20 MS. O'DELL: That's not what</p> <p>21 he was referring to in terms -- he</p> <p>22 wasn't referring to produced</p> <p>23 documents. I think he was</p> <p>24 referring to references. That's</p>	<p>1 A. Well, because for the</p> <p>2 standpoint of my report, the fact that</p> <p>3 it's not germane to the issue here is</p> <p>4 what I was saying.</p> <p>5 In other words, if you look</p> <p>6 on Page 17, he makes this statement that</p> <p>7 ovarian cancer patients manifest</p> <p>8 significantly decreased levels of</p> <p>9 antioxidants and higher level of</p> <p>10 oxidants.</p> <p>11 I say regardless of whether</p> <p>12 the statement is true, it's a non</p> <p>13 sequitur. That's why I didn't list it as</p> <p>14 a reference. And I didn't consider those</p> <p>15 papers as part of this report and part of</p> <p>16 my opinion about, you know, the role of</p> <p>17 talc and ovarian cancer because this is</p> <p>18 not relevant.</p> <p>19 So I looked at the paper.</p> <p>20 Q. You're saying that statement</p> <p>21 in A comes from one of his other papers?</p> <p>22 A. He references the other</p> <p>23 paper, but the issue is not relevant to</p> <p>24 this case, because it has to do with</p>

90 (Pages 354 to 357)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 358	Page 360
<p>1 what's happened in already developed 2 ovarian cancer. And the issue at hand is 3 whether talc produces oxidative stress 4 which causes ovarian cancer which occurs 5 before fully blown ovarian cancer. 6 So that's why I pointed out 7 it's not relevant. 8 Q. All right. So I'm entitled 9 to know every paper that you relied upon 10 for your opinions. 11 So if you need to go through 12 Dr. Saed's CV and you can tell me which 13 of these papers you read and relied upon, 14 let's go ahead and do that. 15 MS. SHARKO: I object to the 16 form of the question. There's a 17 difference between reading and 18 relied upon. Which do you want? 19 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. Well, 20 let's go with materials 21 considered, the title of his 22 reference list. 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. So --</p>	<p>1 DR. THOMPSON: That's -- 2 Dr. Neel -- 3 MS. SHARKO: I don't agree 4 with that. But anyway, go ahead. 5 BY DR. THOMPSON: 6 Q. Were all the -- were all the 7 publications that you reviewed of 8 Dr. Saed's included within the exhibits 9 from his deposition? 10 A. I'd have to look at his 11 deposition to be sure. 12 Q. Well, it was in your file, 13 right? 14 A. I know, but I don't have a 15 photographic memory of everything that 16 was in his deposition. 17 Q. And you didn't bring 18 anything with you here today? 19 A. I didn't bring anything with 20 me. 21 MS. SHARKO: Which is the 22 agreement of counsel. 23 MS. O'DELL: No, it's not. 24 We requested that materials that</p>
Page 359	Page 361
<p>1 DR. THOMPSON: And none of 2 Saed's papers were on the 3 materials considered list, either 4 in the original or the 5 supplemental. So -- 6 MS. SHARKO: So I disagree 7 with you on that because the 8 exhibits to the depositions are, 9 the depositions are, his report 10 is, and his reported whatever it 11 was attached to it. 12 So I take issue with that. 13 That being said, if you want 14 to -- if you want to have Dr. Neel 15 go through the CV, the part of the 16 CV that's marked as Exhibit 29, 17 and tell you which ones he's read, 18 sure, you can do that. 19 MS. O'DELL: Exhibits to -- 20 exhibits to Dr. Saed's deposition 21 did not cover his previous 22 publications. So to suggest 23 otherwise, I think would be 24 incorrect.</p>	<p>1 were considered be brought to the 2 deposition. 3 There was no agreement that 4 those would not be brought here 5 today. You've asserted 6 objections, and some of which we 7 take issue with. But there's no 8 agreement that the materials would 9 not be brought. 10 MR. TISI: And I must tell 11 you, we have brought -- we have 12 brought every -- boxes of material 13 to every one of the depositions. 14 So this is another example 15 of you representing something that 16 really didn't happen. 17 So if you would tell us 18 where we agreed to that, I haven't 19 seen it. Because we've got boxes 20 and boxes and we gave it to you, 21 for example. 22 MS. SHARKO: There was no -- 23 Mr. Tisi, I'm not going to waste 24 your side's time having an</p>

91 (Pages 358 to 361)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 362	Page 364
<p>1 argument. 2 MR. TISI: Good, because you 3 can't because there was no such 4 agreement. 5 You make these kinds of 6 assertions repeatedly and they are 7 just not true. So you -- 8 MS. SHARKO: You are totally 9 wrong, Mr. Tisi. 10 MR. TISI: So tell me where 11 it is we agreed that he could not 12 bring materials relied on, when we 13 asked them in the notice of 14 deposition. 15 MS. SHARKO: We served 16 objections to the deposition 17 notice, which you have. 18 MR. TISI: That's not an 19 agreement. 20 MS. SHARKO: There was no 21 agreement to bring all the stuff 22 that everybody reviewed. If 23 there's something specific you 24 want, let's figure it out and get</p>	<p>1 on. 2 MR. TISI: Okay. Well, tell 3 me where it is. Tell me where we 4 agreed not to bring information 5 relied on. 6 MS. SHARKO: No. 7 MR. TISI: Okay. 8 MS. O'DELL: I think, tell 9 us where and tell us who you 10 believe made that agreement, 11 because I can tell you the only 12 other person that would have the 13 authority to make that agreement 14 is Michelle. She is not here. It 15 would be Chris or myself. 16 This is not true. So let's 17 move on. But if you're going to 18 take the position that you're not 19 going to bring materials for 20 experts in these depositions, then 21 we need to take it up with Judge 22 Pisano, because that's clearly not 23 in compliance with the rules. 24 MS. SHARKO: So -- so if</p>
Page 363	Page 365
<p>1 it. 2 MR. TISI: But he's -- but 3 you said there was an agreement of 4 counsel not to bring things, which 5 is totally different than you 6 objecting to something on the 7 notice of deposition. 8 MS. SHARKO: I disagree with 9 you, Mr. Tisi. 10 MR. TISI: Okay. Well, I 11 think the record will -- 12 MS. SHARKO: You constantly 13 make misrepresentations, Mr. Tisi, 14 but that's -- 15 MR. TISI: That's a 16 deflection. That's a deflection. 17 You made an assertion, 18 Susan, that there was an agreement 19 of counsel not to bring 20 information to the deposition that 21 the witness relied on. That's not 22 true. So -- 23 MS. SHARKO: I disagree -- I 24 disagree with you. But let's move</p>	<p>1 there's -- there are things that 2 you think should be brought to the 3 depositions, let's talk about that 4 afterwards. 5 MR. TISI: Everything that 6 was in the notice of deposition. 7 Every -- because I -- you know, 8 we -- we have depositions coming 9 up and unless there's some basis 10 like privilege or something like 11 that, we expect you to bring them 12 to the deposition. 13 MS. SHARKO: All right. I'm 14 not going to have this 15 discussion -- 16 MR. TISI: Of course you 17 don't want to. 18 MS. SHARKO: -- now on the 19 record. 20 MR. TISI: Of course you 21 don't want to. Because -- because 22 we did it. We did it and you 23 didn't. 24 MS. SHARKO: Mr. Tisi, let's</p>

92 (Pages 362 to 365)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 366	Page 368
<p>1 move on. 2 I'm happy to -- 3 MR. TISI: Okay. 4 MS. SHARKO: Leigh, I'm 5 happy to talk to you afterwards or 6 tomorrow. You'll probably be in 7 Atlantic City, right? 8 MS. O'DELL: We'll see. 9 MS. SHARKO: We'll see? 10 Okay. 11 The judge changed the time, 12 did you see that? 13 MS. O'DELL: I did see that. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. Okay. 16 A. I looked through -- so I 17 want to clarify what I meant. 18 So I read several of these 19 papers to see if they were relevant and 20 I -- if I thought they were irrelevant, I 21 said they were irrelevant. 22 But if you want to know 23 which ones, it's what he cited in his 24 paper. But I -- I mean --</p>	<p>1 A. Yes, but several -- several 2 of them have, you know, statements which 3 are not true, like the thing about the 4 SNPs. 5 Q. Was the methodology that was 6 used in the previous publications and 7 peer reviewed relevant at all? 8 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 9 form of the question. 10 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I don't 11 know which particular methodology 12 or paper you're referring to. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Well, I'm saying if Dr. Saed 15 used the same or similar methods 16 publishing this paper that he did in 17 previous papers, is that relevant? 18 A. He didn't use the same 19 method. The -- the earlier work was just 20 based on small SNP analysis. This was 21 based on use of panels of SNPs, arrays of 22 SNPs. It's a -- it's a new -- relatively 23 -- it's a more modern method that's 24 available in the earlier papers.</p>
Page 367	Page 369
<p>1 Q. Okay. Let's -- 2 A. -- there are very few 3 additional papers that are even cited by 4 him in his paper, in his report, that are 5 relevant. 6 Q. Okay. First off, let me 7 just ask you, are any of the papers 8 listed on Dr. Saed's CV relevant in your 9 mind? 10 A. The most relevant one is 11 the -- is the current one, which is the 12 one that was in press. And that's the 13 one that I criticized the most 14 specifically. 15 Many of the other ones are 16 cited by Dr. Saed as relevant, but they 17 aren't relevant in my opinion, as I state 18 in my report. 19 So, for example -- 20 Q. So -- okay. So no -- none 21 of Dr. Saed's previous publications that 22 are relevant in your opinion with the 23 exception of the one just published; is 24 that correct?</p>	<p>1 Q. But you'll agree with me 2 that there -- there's a lot of data in 3 Dr. Saed's paper that goes beyond just 4 the SNP analysis, correct? 5 A. The SNP analysis is the only 6 analysis which addresses the 7 extraordinary claim of a genotype switch 8 in response to talc treatment of cells. 9 So that is the only data. 10 What he should have done was 11 carry out Sanger sequencing, since he's 12 claiming that there is a wholesale change 13 in a genetic content of a specific 14 polynucleotide -- of a specific SNP 15 within 72 hours of talc treatment which 16 would be utterly unprecedented as far as 17 I know in molecular biology. 18 Q. Okay. Let's -- let's go 19 ahead and have you identify what articles 20 from Dr. Saed's CV that you considered. 21 A. Oh. For example, on Page 30 22 he said -- he had a paper, "Specific 23 point mutations and key redox enzymes are 24 associated with chemoresistance and</p>

93 (Pages 366 to 369)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 370	Page 372
<p>1 epithelial ovarian cancer." I looked at 2 that paper and immediately concluded that 3 it was not relevant to this litigation or 4 the question of my report because it has 5 to do with fully blown ovarian cancer. 6 So I looked at the paper, 7 but it's not relevant for this, so I 8 didn't cite it in my reference. 9 Q. So which -- 10 A. Similarly -- 11 Q. -- which paper was that? 12 A. Reference 9. 13 Q. Give me a number -- 14 A. Page 30. 15 Q. Okay. So that one you 16 looked at and determined it was not 17 relevant? 18 A. Correct. 19 Q. Let's just go through, 20 and -- 21 A. Similarly -- 22 Q. -- tell me if there are 23 others -- 24 A. Reference 15 addresses a</p>	<p>1 how to answer that, because 2 there's obviously a legal issue 3 here that I don't understand. 4 But, I mean, if I read 5 something and it's not relevant to 6 my opinions, does that mean that I 7 considered it? Okay. Well, in 8 that case... 9 MS. SHARKO: That wouldn't 10 be my interpretation, but if 11 that's your question. That's 12 fine. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. Well, it's fine to go ahead 15 and tell us whether or not you -- go 16 ahead and circle the ones that you read 17 and I may ask you questions. 18 A. Sure. Reference 26, I read. 19 It was relevant to something I'm 20 interested in, but it wasn't at all 21 germane. So I don't know how you would 22 count that one. 23 MS. SHARKO: By the way we 24 have the references in the</p>
Page 371	Page 373
<p>1 similar subject. Not relevant. 2 Q. Oh, okay. 3 A. Reference -- I'm just 4 referring to -- 5 Q. Do you have the exhibit 6 there? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Would you go ahead and mark 9 on the exhibit? 10 A. I thought I'm not allowed to 11 mark the exhibits. 12 Q. You are if we ask you to. 13 A. Okay. Sure. 14 Q. Go ahead and -- just so 15 we'll have the record. Go ahead and mark 16 which ones that you considered. 17 MS. SHARKO: Considered 18 meaning read? 19 DR. THOMPSON: I'm just 20 using the language that's in the 21 statute, materials considered, and 22 what's on his reliance list -- on 23 his materials considered list. 24 THE WITNESS: I don't know</p>	<p>1 doctor's report in the other room 2 if you want them if you can't find 3 a paper. 4 DR. THOMPSON: Okay. 5 Thanks. 6 THE WITNESS: Again, 45 7 would fall under the same 8 category. That's it. Oh, wait 9 the review articles. 10 BY DR. THOMPSON: 11 Q. Dr. Neel, if you're 12 finished. 13 A. No, I didn't look at the 14 reviews. You can have your pen back too. 15 I am a pen stealer. I admit to that. 16 Q. So Dr. Neel, let me just ask 17 you about the articles that are circled 18 on Dr. Saed's CV, Exhibit 29, and have 19 you tell me whether these were papers 20 that you relied upon for your opinions or 21 decided were not relevant or any comments 22 that you want to make. 23 A. Sure. 24 MS. SHARKO: Except now he</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 374</p> <p>1 doesn't have a copy of it in front 2 of him. 3 DR. THOMPSON: That's true. 4 THE WITNESS: You can keep 5 handing it back and forth to me. 6 DR. THOMPSON: No, let me -- 7 or maybe share Ms. Sharko's copy. 8 MS. SHARKO: Okay. So my 9 copy won't have circles on it. 10 DR. THOMPSON: Right. I'll 11 tell you a number and you can tell 12 me. 13 That's probably even better. 14 BY DR. THOMPSON: 15 Q. On that exhibit, let's go 16 through the ones that are circled. If 17 you could just mark relevant or 18 irrelevant. "I" for irrelevant -- "I" 19 for irrelevant and "R" for relevant. How 20 is that? 21 MS. SHARKO: Those are the 22 only two choices? 23 BY DR. THOMPSON: 24 Q. If you have a different</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 376</p> <p>1 my opinion that, you know, he's 2 misinterpreting the data. So I don't 3 know how to -- how to write that. 4 Q. And that paper was published 5 in Gynecologic Oncology, right? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And peer-reviewed, right? 8 A. Yes, as I said before, the 9 very fact that -- if it's not 10 peer-reviewed, it's completely unreliable 11 until it's peer-reviewed. But the fact 12 that it's been peer-reviewed doesn't make 13 it right. 14 Q. Do you know the -- 15 MS. SHARKO: Well, wait. 16 He's still going through the -- 17 through the last task. 18 THE WITNESS: I think 19 that's -- that's -- I think that's 20 all of them. Yeah. Okay. I 21 marked them all. 22 BY DR. THOMPSON: 23 Q. Okay. Thank you. Do you 24 recognize any of the other authors on</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 375</p> <p>1 choice, we can have a write-in candidate. 2 A. How about not directly 3 relevant, although it was cited by him as 4 relevant. 5 Ditto, not directly 6 relevant, although he asserted it was. 7 As I said, as I recall the 8 only one that's directly relevant is the 9 more recent one. And all the other ones 10 are claimed as being relevant but they're 11 off point, in my opinion. I'm going to 12 write the same thing on all the other 13 ones. There aren't that many, because 14 most of these papers are not directly 15 relevant. 16 So for example, Reference 52 17 is not -- this is the one where he, I 18 believe, shows -- I don't have the paper 19 in front of me. We'd have to look at it. 20 But I believe that's the paper where he 21 claims that myeloperoxidase expressed in 22 ovarian cancer cells. 23 So that's not relevant to 24 the topic at hand, but it is relevant to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 377</p> <p>1 these paper as you look through it? By 2 memory, name the authors that you 3 recognize. 4 A. I don't remember -- I mean, 5 I don't -- 6 Q. Could you just glance 7 through and see if you -- 8 A. Sure. 9 Q. -- recognize any of the 10 other authors. 11 A. Sure. 12 MS. SHARKO: On the ones 13 that he marked, right? 14 THE WITNESS: I recognize 15 Fletcher, because I know that 16 she's in the lab. I recognize her 17 name from the deposition. But I 18 don't know any of the other 19 authors. Fletcher again. 20 BY DR. THOMPSON: 21 Q. So is it fair to say, 22 Dr. Neel, that you don't know the 23 reputations of any of Dr. Saed's 24 co-authors on these papers?</p>

95 (Pages 374 to 377)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 378	Page 380
<p>1 A. So far, that's fair to say, 2 yes. But I believe that the overwhelming 3 majority of them are people who are 4 working in his lab. 5 Q. Do you know that or are you 6 guessing? 7 A. No, I know that from the 8 papers that I remember reading, I think 9 most of them, it was from one lab. But I 10 could be -- we can go through each 11 individual paper if you want. But that 12 reputation -- reputation is not relevant 13 to me. 14 What's relevant to me is my 15 reading of the papers and assessment of 16 their scientific quality. And that's 17 what I did, and that's the basis for my 18 conclusions on Page 23, Point K. 19 Q. Let's switch gears a little 20 bit, Dr. Neel. 21 You looked at other papers 22 directly related to molecular effects of 23 talc or talcum powder as well, correct? 24 A. Most of which, we've already</p>	<p>1 Q. And you had actually quite a 2 few criticisms of this paper as well? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Correct? 5 A. Yes. Starting with the fact 6 that it's published in a journal that's 7 not really relevant to ovarian cancer or 8 cancer, Phytotherapy Research. I don't 9 think I've ever seen a paper on ovarian 10 cancer in Phytotherapy Research. 11 Q. But you'll agree that the 12 paper at least deals with ovarian cells 13 cultures and molecular effects, right? 14 A. A small part of the paper, 15 yeah. Yes. 16 Q. This paper was 17 peer-reviewed, right? 18 A. By somebody who reviews for 19 Phytotherapy Research, which is highly 20 unlikely to be anyone who is a credible 21 ovarian cancer researcher. 22 Q. And in the abstract of this 23 paper, the authors state, "Talc increased 24 proliferation, induced neoplastic</p>
Page 379	Page 381
<p>1 discussed. But yes, everything that's in 2 my report is what I looked at. 3 Q. Let's talk about that 4 Buz'Zard paper that you read and included 5 in your report on Page 25. 6 A. Yes. Buz'Zard and Lau. 7 Q. I could have swore I put 8 those stickers right where I could find. 9 There they are. 10 DR. THOMPSON: This will be 11 Exhibit 30, the paper by Buz'Zard. 12 (Document marked for 13 identification as Exhibit 14 Neel-30.) 15 MS. SHARKO: Do we have a 16 29? 17 THE WITNESS: Maybe that was 18 the CV. 19 MS. SHARKO: Oh yeah. CV 20 was 29. I'm sorry. 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. Do you recall reading this 23 paper? 24 A. Absolutely.</p>	<p>1 transformation, and increased ROS 2 generation time dependently in the 3 ovarian cells and dose dependently in the 4 PNM." 5 Did I read that correctly? 6 A. Yes, you read the statement 7 correctly. 8 Q. And is it your opinion that 9 those statements do not actually reflect 10 what the experiments demonstrated? 11 A. Yes. It's my -- it's my 12 contention that this paper is highly 13 flawed in multiple ways, starting with -- 14 do you want me to tell you all the ways 15 that it's flawed? 16 Q. Sure. 17 A. Starting with the fact that 18 we have no idea what a -- if there -- if 19 talc does get from the perineum into the 20 fallopian tube or the ovarian surface 21 epithelial region, we have no idea of 22 what a relevant dose is. So picking 23 these doses has no biological relevance. 24 In fact, I don't think you</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 382</p> <p>1 can actually study the question unless 2 you have an idea of the dose of the agent 3 that gets to the relevant tissue. So the 4 first problem is the design of the 5 experiments is intrinsically flawed. 6 The second point -- 7 Q. Can we go one at a time -- 8 A. Sure. 9 Q. -- just because I have 10 question -- 11 A. Sure. Yeah, you asked me 12 to -- 13 Q. It will be easier -- yeah. 14 A. So that's my first problem. 15 Q. Aren't in vitro studies 16 frequently done for mechanistic purposes 17 and not necessarily to determine a 18 relevant dose? 19 A. It's well known that the 20 only relevant studies that are done in 21 vitro are done with a relevant dose of 22 the agent that you're testing. 23 So I can only comment on 24 well-designed and well-performed</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 384</p> <p>1 powder that would be relevant? 2 A. I think it would be 3 impossible to do a compelling study until 4 you first answered the question of 5 whether perineum -- talc applied to the 6 perineum of a woman gets to the ovary and 7 at what dose -- 8 Q. How do you -- 9 A. The fallopian tube. 10 Q. How do you ascertain that 11 information? 12 A. It's not my -- I would have 13 to sit down and think it through. That's 14 not my purpose here today. 15 My purpose is not to do the 16 experiments for them. My purpose is to 17 evaluate the published data. 18 And my opinion is that the 19 study starts out being flawed by not 20 knowing anything about a relevant dose. 21 It's their obligation to figure out a 22 relevant dose, not mine. It's my 23 obligation to read their paper and decide 24 whether it's scientifically credible.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 383</p> <p>1 experiments, not poorly designed and 2 poorly performed experiments. 3 Q. How would you know a 4 relevant dose if you wanted to look at 5 talcum powder in vitro and how it would 6 relate to women who are using talcum 7 powder regularly on their perineum? 8 A. That's exactly the point. 9 Q. So are the -- would all 10 molecular studies be worthless? 11 A. Until you can define a 12 reasonable dose, it doesn't -- you can't 13 do an experiment that's relevant to the 14 question at hand. 15 If you just go dumping talc 16 at various levels onto cells, it may have 17 absolutely no -- it probably has 18 absolutely no relevance to what happens 19 when you apply talc to the perineum of a 20 woman, and if and whether any degree of 21 talc gets to -- to the relevant tissue. 22 Q. So in your opinion, with our 23 current knowledge, it would be impossible 24 to do a molecular study with talcum</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 385</p> <p>1 But that's the -- that's only the first 2 of many weaknesses of this study. 3 Q. We'll get -- we'll get to 4 some -- let me finish my question here 5 and then we'll get to the others. 6 Assuming that you did not 7 have a conflict of interest policy at 8 your institution, could you design a 9 study, a molecular study that you think 10 could be relevant to studying the issue 11 that we are talking about today? 12 A. I don't know. I haven't 13 really given it any thought. I haven't 14 given it significant thought. Maybe. 15 I'd have to think about it for a while. 16 Q. Okay. Let's go on with 17 your -- your criticisms. 18 Are these the same that are 19 outlined in your report? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Or are there additional 22 ones? 23 A. Yes, those are exactly the 24 criticisms. But I'm happy to go through</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 386	Page 388
<p>1 each of them if you want.</p> <p>2 Q. Let's go ahead and go</p> <p>3 through them.</p> <p>4 A. Okay. Well, granular --</p> <p>5 most of the study, a large fraction of</p> <p>6 the study concerns granulosis cells which</p> <p>7 are not relevant to epithelial ovarian</p> <p>8 cancer of any type.</p> <p>9 Q. So is it your opinion that</p> <p>10 seeing biological effects on cells from</p> <p>11 anything other than tubal epithelium are</p> <p>12 irrelevant?</p> <p>13 A. Well, even if they had, you</p> <p>14 know, primary ovarian surface epithelium,</p> <p>15 that might be relevant because I think</p> <p>16 there is some evidence that some ovarian</p> <p>17 cancer come from the OSE, ovarian surface</p> <p>18 epithelial, OSE.</p> <p>19 But these cells are already</p> <p>20 transformed with SV40 large T antigen.</p> <p>21 And SV40 large T antigen inactivates the</p> <p>22 two major oncogenic pathways. It</p> <p>23 activates all members of the RV family</p> <p>24 and it inactivates p53. So these cells</p>	<p>1 It's well known that soft</p> <p>2 agar transformation in human cells is not</p> <p>3 predictive of -- of tumorigenicity which</p> <p>4 is the issue at hand.</p> <p>5 And the -- if you look</p> <p>6 carefully at the data, the -- the</p> <p>7 purported pro-oncogenic effects on</p> <p>8 cellular proliferation and on ROS occur</p> <p>9 at two different doses of talc.</p> <p>10 So notwithstanding my</p> <p>11 criticism about the dose in the first</p> <p>12 place, it's not known which of these</p> <p>13 doses would be relevant.</p> <p>14 So I think that pretty much</p> <p>15 covers it.</p> <p>16 Oh yeah, the</p> <p>17 polymorphonuclear leukocyte experiments</p> <p>18 are not relevant because, as we discussed</p> <p>19 earlier today, there is no evidence for</p> <p>20 white -- for poly -- or PMN infiltration</p> <p>21 into the premalignant lesions of -- of</p> <p>22 human fallopian lesions like STICs or</p> <p>23 stills or p53 signatures.</p> <p>24 So I don't really think</p>
Page 387	Page 389
<p>1 are already transformed.</p> <p>2 So if you're trying to</p> <p>3 investigate the effects of a potential</p> <p>4 initiating event, then this study is</p> <p>5 irrelevant.</p> <p>6 Plus it's well known that</p> <p>7 SV40 large T transformed cells are</p> <p>8 genetically unstable and any -- and</p> <p>9 different lines are different. So it's</p> <p>10 really not generally accepted that you</p> <p>11 use a study where you transform cells</p> <p>12 with SV40 large T and -- and use that to</p> <p>13 infer something about normal biology.</p> <p>14 So I think that's a serious</p> <p>15 weakness of this study.</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. Next?</p> <p>17 A. The third point is that they</p> <p>18 don't show any tumor genicity studies.</p> <p>19 It would have been very easy for them to</p> <p>20 take these cells, treat them with talc</p> <p>21 and then inject them into</p> <p>22 immunoincompetent mice and at least see</p> <p>23 if there's any evidence of</p> <p>24 transformation.</p>	<p>1 there's much in this paper to support the</p> <p>2 case that talc is pro-oncogenic.</p> <p>3 Q. And --</p> <p>4 A. It's a very poor quality</p> <p>5 journal and it's -- I don't think these</p> <p>6 authors have ever published on this again</p> <p>7 as far as I can tell.</p> <p>8 Q. Is it -- is it fair to say</p> <p>9 your criticisms of the Buz'Zard paper are</p> <p>10 similar to those of Dr. Saed's paper?</p> <p>11 A. No. They're -- they are</p> <p>12 different.</p> <p>13 Q. In terms of being flawed?</p> <p>14 A. Well, I mean I would say</p> <p>15 that it's like Anna Karenina. They are</p> <p>16 flawed in different ways.</p> <p>17 Q. Fair enough. Let's --</p> <p>18 and -- and the -- the results and</p> <p>19 mechanism that the authors are proposing</p> <p>20 in this paper are -- are not even</p> <p>21 plausible in your mind?</p> <p>22 A. Plausibility requires good</p> <p>23 experiments. These are bad experiments.</p> <p>24 So based on this set of data, there is</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 390</p> <p>1 nothing that can be educed from this work  2 as to biological plausibility in my  3 opinion.  4 Q. Let's -- let's go next to  5 the Shukla paper. Do you remember --  6 A. Shukla?  7 Q. -- seeing that paper?  8 A. I remember the paper -- I  9 remember the name. It's an unusual name  10 so I remember. But I don't recall the --  11 I'd have to see the paper to actually  12 comment on it.  13 Q. I'll hand that to you now.  14 (Document marked for  15 identification as Exhibit  16 Neel-31.)  17 BY DR. THOMPSON:  18 Q. Did you review this paper,  19 Dr. Neel?  20 A. Yes.  21 Q. And I believe you discussed  22 this paper in your report as well,  23 correct?  24 A. I do. Can you tell me the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 392</p> <p>1 in the report. But let me just look at  2 it again. Oh, yeah. So again, this is  3 an SV40 Tag-immortalized  4 anchorage-dependent human ovarian  5 epithelial line, so it's --  6 MS. SHARKO: You've got to  7 go much slower. Sorry.  8 THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry.  9 On Page -- on Page 115 in the  10 left-hand column, midway through  11 under the methods, which I write  12 extensively, it's an -- the  13 authors use for ovarian surface  14 epithelial cells an SV40  15 Tag-immortalized,  16 anchorage-dependent human ovarian  17 epithelial cell line.  18 So this suffers from the  19 same issues that I just mentioned  20 for the Buz'Zard paper in that  21 it's using a cell line that  22 already has -- should I continue?  23 BY DR. THOMPSON:  24 Q. Yes, I'm sorry.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 391</p> <p>1 page though?  2 Q. Yes.  3 A. So I can make sure.  4 Q. It's Page 21. Beginning on  5 Page 21.  6 In this paper, the authors  7 reported --  8 A. Hold on. I don't see it on  9 21. Can you tell me where it is on 21?  10 Q. Page 21 of your paper in the  11 last paragraph.  12 A. Oh, sure, yeah, yeah.  13 Sorry. It's in the middle.  14 Q. And in this paper the  15 authors report all -- alterations in gene  16 expression following exposure to asbestos  17 as well as talc in mesothelial and  18 ovarian surface cells, correct?  19 A. Yes.  20 Q. Do you have criticisms of  21 this paper?  22 A. Hold on. Let me go through  23 it again. It's been a while since I saw  24 it. And the criticisms that I have are</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 393</p> <p>1 MS. SHARKO: Okay.  2 THE WITNESS: This paper  3 uses an SV40 Tag-immortalized  4 anchorage-dependent human ovarian  5 epithelial cell line which,  6 therefore, suffers from the same  7 issues that I raised earlier with  8 the paper by Buz'Zard and Lau in  9 that this -- these cell lines  10 are -- already suffered -- already  11 have had introduced a minimum of  12 two of the transforming events  13 that occur in ovarian cancer.  14 So the cell line is not  15 necessarily germane to the  16 initiating events of ovarian  17 cancer. That's the first thing.  18 The second thing is that the  19 paper primarily concerns, you  20 know, asbestos effects on  21 mesothelial cells, not so much the  22 effects of talc on ovarian  23 epithelial cells.  24 And if you look at the</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 394	Page 396
<p>1 changes. In fact, if you go to 2 Page 2009. In contrast to 3 LP9/TERT and NYU474 mesothelial 4 cells, that's referring to the 5 pleural mesothelial cells. 6 IOSE cells showed no 7 significant gene upregulation or 8 downregulation in response to 9 lower concentrations of asbestos 10 and no significant mRNA changes 11 were observed with non-fibrous 12 talc, fine titanium dioxide, or 13 glass beads at either time point. 14 So the relevant cell type 15 shows no changes in gene 16 expression, and the irrelevant 17 cell type shows minimal changes in 18 gene expression in response to 19 talc. 20 So again, I don't really 21 think that Dr. Saed's quote is 22 relevant. So if you read my 23 report on Page 21, I refer to 24 Shukla, et al., in the context of</p>	<p>1 these cells -- 2 Q. Well, my question is -- 3 A. -- in terms of gene 4 expression. 5 Q. -- as to the relevance. 6 A. Well, it's not -- it's not 7 relevant, and it's not -- it doesn't 8 support the claim that ovarian cancer is 9 caused by talc. So in that way it's not 10 relevant. 11 Q. Would you consider this 12 paper reliable? 13 A. Reliable? I mean, they 14 measured -- insofar -- so it's reliable 15 in the sense that they've used 16 established techniques, and I'm sure that 17 the gene expression data is correct. 18 Reliable insofar as one can draw 19 conclusions about asbestos or talc, I 20 have no comment about what a relevant 21 dose would be of asbestos, because I 22 haven't researched that issue. But I do 23 have a comment, the same comment that I 24 raised earlier about a difficulty in</p>
Page 395	Page 397
<p>1 Dr. Saed's citation, not -- not 2 because I think this is 3 necessarily germane. 4 I am responding to 5 Dr. Saed's claim it's germane and 6 showing that it isn't germane in 7 my opinion. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. So your opinion -- 10 MS. SHARKO: He was reading 11 from 118, not 2009. 12 THE WITNESS: Oh, did I -- 13 DR. THOMPSON: I found it. 14 MS. SHARKO: You did. 15 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 16 MS. SHARKO: No problem. 17 THE WITNESS: Sorry. Thank 18 you. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. And so this paper, in your 21 opinion, is not relevant for the issue 22 that we're discussing today? 23 A. Well, if anything, it says 24 there is almost no effect of talc on</p>	<p>1 knowing what would be a relevant dose of 2 talc. 3 But in this case, the doses 4 they chose had no significant effects. 5 So it's not germane unless the -- unless 6 the point is to say that talc doesn't 7 induce gene expression changes in the 8 human ovarian cells. 9 Q. If -- and is it your 10 understanding that this paper or these 11 authors used non fibrous talc in the 12 studies? 13 A. I don't recall. I have to 14 look at what they used. 15 Q. It's in the abstract or the 16 methods. 17 A. Well, I would prefer to use 18 the methods. 19 Q. Sure. 20 A. I have to look at it. I 21 have to go to the results because they 22 characterize the fibers. I'm not really 23 an expert in fibers. But I believe 24 Dr. Mossman is an expert for the</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 398	Page 400
<p>1 defendant. So I think that she would 2 probably be better at explaining this 3 than I. 4 Yes, they claim that it's 5 non-fibrous talc. But again, I'm not an 6 expert in mineralogy or geology. So I 7 can't comment on the quality of their 8 evaluation. But I will say that it's 9 non-fibrous talc, according to the paper. 10 Q. And if Baby Powder were 11 shown to contain fibrous talc or 12 asbestos, how would that change your 13 opinions regarding the paper? 14 A. Well, it would just make 15 this paper even more irrelevant because 16 they didn't use Johnson &amp; Johnson's 17 products. 18 Q. Do you know Dr. Mossman? 19 A. I don't know her. I know of 20 her reputation, but I don't know her. 21 Q. And you haven't spoken to 22 her -- 23 A. No. 24 Q. -- regarding this case?</p>	<p>1 familiar, Dr. Neel? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And did you read this paper? 4 A. A while ago, yes. 5 Q. Do you -- 6 A. I don't remember if I 7 actually -- was there a place in my 8 report that you want to discuss here? 9 Q. I don't believe that -- oh, 10 actually, I think you did discuss this in 11 here. Let me find it. Yes, it's on Page 12 24. 13 A. 24. I thought I remember 14 typing that. Yes. 15 Q. And do you have criticisms 16 regarding this paper? 17 A. Yes. As outlined in my 18 report on Page 24. 19 Q. And what are those? 20 A. These authors measured the 21 effects of talc on A549 cells, which are 22 lung cancer cells, and found ROS 23 production, oxidation of cellular lipids, 24 and DNA damage.</p>
Page 399	Page 401
<p>1 A. I've never met her or spoken 2 to her. 3 Q. I believe you had two papers 4 by Dr. Akhtar on your materials 5 considered list. Does that sound 6 familiar? 7 A. Yeah. I don't know if 8 that's the -- I didn't know how to 9 pronounce that name. 10 Q. I don't either so you're -- 11 does anyone? 12 A. It sounds like it's right. 13 A-H-K or something? 14 MS. SHARKO: That's 15 Exhibit 32. 16 (Document marked for 17 identification as Exhibit 18 Neel-32.) 19 DR. THOMPSON: 32 is the 20 Akhtar paper. 21 BY DR. THOMPSON: 22 Q. "The Primary Role of Iron 23 Mediated Lipid Peroxidation." 24 Does this paper look</p>	<p>1 So, again, these are already 2 established lung cancer cells. So I 3 don't see the relevance to the question 4 of initiation of ovarian cancer. That's 5 first thing. 6 The second thing is that -- 7 the same issues having to do with dose 8 are germane here. And I guess I should 9 see -- I don't remember which form of 10 talc they used. Yeah, so commercial 11 talc. So again, those are my main 12 criticisms. 13 They use dose -- again, as I 14 said, it's not clear as the dosage used 15 here or seen here relate to the small 16 number of particles that are presumably 17 found in the reproductive tract, if 18 they're there at all. 19 Q. Are you aware that Dr. Saed 20 used the same dosage as Dr. Akhtar 21 reported in his paper? 22 A. I'd have to look to be sure. 23 But perhaps. Dr. Saed's papers are 24 seriously flawed, as we've already</p>

101 (Pages 398 to 401)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 402</p> <p>1 discussed.</p> <p>2 Q. Yeah, I understand your</p> <p>3 opinion as to that. The author's first</p> <p>4 sentence in the abstract is, "Talc</p> <p>5 particles, the basic ingredient in</p> <p>6 different kinds of talc-based cosmetic</p> <p>7 and pharmaceutical products, pose a</p> <p>8 health risk to pulmonary and ovarian</p> <p>9 systems due to domestic and occupational</p> <p>10 exposures."</p> <p>11 Do you disagree with that</p> <p>12 statement --</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. -- that Dr. Akhtar makes?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. Do you think that Akhtar</p> <p>17 is -- Dr. Akhtar is not credible?</p> <p>18 A. I have no knowledge as to</p> <p>19 Dr. Akhtar. I have never met him. Don't</p> <p>20 know anything about him. Don't know his</p> <p>21 reputation and can't comment on it.</p> <p>22 Q. This paper was peer reviewed</p> <p>23 and published?</p> <p>24 A. Yes. And I also can't</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 404</p> <p>1 glutathione depletion."</p> <p>2 Those were at least some of</p> <p>3 the same things that Dr. Saed studied,</p> <p>4 correct?</p> <p>5 A. No, actually -- no, that's</p> <p>6 not correct. Actually, the major</p> <p>7 weakness of Dr. Saed's paper is he did</p> <p>8 not measure. As I said earlier, if you</p> <p>9 are going to claim a difference in redox</p> <p>10 balance, you have to measure redox</p> <p>11 balance by measuring ROS generation in</p> <p>12 the form DCF fluorescence or other types</p> <p>13 of ROS sensor assays. Lipid peroxidation</p> <p>14 by BODIPY staining or other methods like</p> <p>15 -- oxidative damage to DNA by ADG</p> <p>16 staining, none of which Dr. Saed did, as</p> <p>17 I said earlier.</p> <p>18 Q. Did you -- do you have any</p> <p>19 other criticisms of this paper?</p> <p>20 A. My -- my major point about</p> <p>21 this paper as I've said already, is that</p> <p>22 it concerns already developed lung cancer</p> <p>23 cells and it is well known in the</p> <p>24 scientific literature that there is</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 403</p> <p>1 comment, since I'm not a toxicologist, on</p> <p>2 the quality of this journal. But I think</p> <p>3 it's probably not a high impact journal</p> <p>4 or a high quality journal.</p> <p>5 Q. Do you know if nanoparticles</p> <p>6 would apply to Johnson's Baby Powder?</p> <p>7 A. As I said, I am not -- not a</p> <p>8 mineralogist, I'm not a toxicologist. I</p> <p>9 can't comment on any of that.</p> <p>10 Q. So you --</p> <p>11 A. I don't have any</p> <p>12 professional opinion on that.</p> <p>13 Q. So you really have no idea</p> <p>14 as to the particle size of Johnson's Baby</p> <p>15 Powder?</p> <p>16 A. I have no idea as to the</p> <p>17 particle size.</p> <p>18 Q. And the authors a little</p> <p>19 further down in the abstract state, "Both</p> <p>20 varieties of talc nanoparticles</p> <p>21 differentially induce lipid peroxidation</p> <p>22 which was correlated with the pattern of</p> <p>23 lactate dehydrogenase leakage, reactive</p> <p>24 oxygen species generation, and</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 405</p> <p>1 differences between the effects of ROS in</p> <p>2 cancer cells that are already</p> <p>3 established, and in particular, in cancer</p> <p>4 cell lines that have been passive for</p> <p>5 many years, and in particular, in</p> <p>6 different types of cancer cells than are</p> <p>7 present in normal cells.</p> <p>8 So the paper is -- is not</p> <p>9 germane in my opinion to the question of</p> <p>10 whether talc causes ROS changes and</p> <p>11 reactive oxygen induced damage in primary</p> <p>12 fallopian tube epithelium or primary</p> <p>13 ovarian surface epithelium.</p> <p>14 That is the relevant</p> <p>15 question. Notwithstanding all the issues</p> <p>16 about dose that we've talked about.</p> <p>17 Q. You'll agree though that the</p> <p>18 authors of this paper at least thought</p> <p>19 that their experiment was relevant for</p> <p>20 ovarian cancer, right?</p> <p>21 A. I have no idea --</p> <p>22 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>23 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>24 Q. Well, they stated it that,</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 406</p> <p>1 in the first sentence, that --</p> <p>2 A. They -- they said that --</p> <p>3 Q. -- it poses a risk to</p> <p>4 pulmonary and ovarian systems.</p> <p>5 A. Well, that's their opinion.</p> <p>6 That doesn't say whether they thought</p> <p>7 they were -- whether they thought it was</p> <p>8 relevant. All they can say is that it --</p> <p>9 that assuming that everything in this</p> <p>10 paper is correct, in terms of the</p> <p>11 measurements and all that, which I have</p> <p>12 no reason to question, they can't say</p> <p>13 anything about dose, and they can't say</p> <p>14 anything about the relevant cells.</p> <p>15 So, cells are not cells.</p> <p>16 It's not like, you know, parts is parts</p> <p>17 in Perdue chicken.</p> <p>18 Q. What's you -- what's your</p> <p>19 basis for opinion that the -- the cells</p> <p>20 used in this experiment are not relevant</p> <p>21 for ovarian surface epithelium?</p> <p>22 A. Well, as I've already said,</p> <p>23 they are lung cancer cells. They -- they</p> <p>24 are a mutation. So A-549 cells have KRAS</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 408</p> <p>1 providing, that lung cancer cells are</p> <p>2 irrelevant to the ovary in terms of study</p> <p>3 of this issue?</p> <p>4 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>5 form of the question.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: Can you repeat</p> <p>7 the question? I'm not sure, there</p> <p>8 was a lot of --</p> <p>9 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>10 Q. Yeah, it was a bad -- it was</p> <p>11 a bad -- it was a bad question.</p> <p>12 A. Sorry.</p> <p>13 Q. Can you point me to an</p> <p>14 article that's on your reference list or</p> <p>15 materials considered list that addresses</p> <p>16 the basis for your opinion that lung</p> <p>17 cancer cells are irrelevant to ovarian</p> <p>18 cancer?</p> <p>19 A. I -- I didn't say lung</p> <p>20 cancer cells were irrelevant to ovarian</p> <p>21 cancer, although I would agree largely</p> <p>22 with that statement.</p> <p>23 What I said was lung cancer</p> <p>24 cells -- the use of lung cancer cells to</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 407</p> <p>1 mutations. I believe it's -- it's either</p> <p>2 G12B or G12D, and that is completely</p> <p>3 irrelevant to the overwhelming majority</p> <p>4 of serous cancers, much less serous</p> <p>5 ovarian cancer transformation.</p> <p>6 So it's a lung epithelial</p> <p>7 cell. It's a transformed lung epithelial</p> <p>8 cell. It's bearing a mutation that is</p> <p>9 not found characteristically in serous</p> <p>10 cancer, and it's bearing a mutation that</p> <p>11 when it's found in serous cancer is not</p> <p>12 part of the initiating events in serous</p> <p>13 cancer.</p> <p>14 So irrelevant cell type,</p> <p>15 irrelevant mutations, irrelevant stage of</p> <p>16 carcinogenesis, and questionable dose.</p> <p>17 I -- I don't really see anything that</p> <p>18 could possibly be relevant to the</p> <p>19 question at hand when every other issue</p> <p>20 is irrelevant.</p> <p>21 Q. Is there any publication on</p> <p>22 your reference list or your materials</p> <p>23 considered list that would provide</p> <p>24 insight into that opinion that you're</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 409</p> <p>1 determine the effects of agents on</p> <p>2 nontransformed ovarian epithelial cells</p> <p>3 or fallopian tube epithelial cells is</p> <p>4 irrelevant.</p> <p>5 And I think that should be</p> <p>6 self-evident to any practicing scientist</p> <p>7 in the cancer biology field. I don't</p> <p>8 think you would find any scientist,</p> <p>9 credible cancer biologist, who would</p> <p>10 think that using A-549 cells to model any</p> <p>11 aspect of ovarian cancer pathogenesis is</p> <p>12 relevant.</p> <p>13 Q. Well --</p> <p>14 A. And I would reject</p> <p>15 categorically from the six journals that</p> <p>16 I'm an editor of any paper that presumed</p> <p>17 to do the same, which is probably why a</p> <p>18 journal -- a paper like this is published</p> <p>19 in a low impact, low quality journal, and</p> <p>20 not in any of the six journals that I'm</p> <p>21 an editorial board member of or that I've</p> <p>22 been an editor of previously.</p> <p>23 Q. I understand that. But we</p> <p>24 have to be able to explain your opinions</p>

103 (Pages 406 to 409)



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 410</p> <p>1 to nonscientists. And it would be --</p> <p>2 will be helpful to be able to refer to an</p> <p>3 article or something that can address the</p> <p>4 irrelevance of -- of using these cell</p> <p>5 lines to study ovarian cancer</p> <p>6 pathogenesis.</p> <p>7 And my question is, is there</p> <p>8 a citation on your reference or materials</p> <p>9 cited -- materials considered list that</p> <p>10 we could refer to to help?</p> <p>11 MS. SHARKO: Object. Object</p> <p>12 to the form.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: I don't think</p> <p>14 I would have any trouble</p> <p>15 convincing anybody who is logical</p> <p>16 that studying a fully transformed</p> <p>17 lung cancer cell is not relevant</p> <p>18 to studying a normal fallopian</p> <p>19 tube cell.</p> <p>20 I think that stems from</p> <p>21 elemental logic and you don't</p> <p>22 really even have to have much</p> <p>23 scientific credentials to make</p> <p>24 that conclusion.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 412</p> <p>1 personal -- first of all, I heard</p> <p>2 that. And it's not a personal</p> <p>3 opinion.</p> <p>4 That is a scientific opinion</p> <p>5 based on 39 years of research, and</p> <p>6 I don't think you will ever find a</p> <p>7 credible scientific expert in the</p> <p>8 field of cancer biology who would</p> <p>9 say that studying A-549 in cancer</p> <p>10 cells from the lung is relevant to</p> <p>11 understanding the pathogenesis of</p> <p>12 fallopian tube and/or ovarian</p> <p>13 cancer. It's simply irrelevant.</p> <p>14 And, again, I can cite and</p> <p>15 did cite in my report the fact</p> <p>16 that high grade serous cancer is</p> <p>17 not categorized by KRAS mutations.</p> <p>18 These cells have KRAS mutations.</p> <p>19 Okay? I know that because we work</p> <p>20 with these cells in a different</p> <p>21 context.</p> <p>22 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>23 Q. So if there were a scientist</p> <p>24 that would give an opinion that there is</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 411</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>2 Q. So that opinion at least is</p> <p>3 based on logic, not peer-reviewed medical</p> <p>4 literature; is that correct?</p> <p>5 A. That -- that --</p> <p>6 MS. SHARKO: Object to the</p> <p>7 form. Misstates the testimony.</p> <p>8 THE WITNESS: That opinion</p> <p>9 is based on 39 years of experience</p> <p>10 in the cancer biology field from</p> <p>11 its earliest days. And from the</p> <p>12 general understanding of cell</p> <p>13 biology, molecular biology, and</p> <p>14 cancer biology that I and many</p> <p>15 other scientists of my credibility</p> <p>16 and credentials would hold.</p> <p>17 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p> <p>18 Q. As far as referring me to a</p> <p>19 citation in your report or attachments,</p> <p>20 that would address this issue, you are</p> <p>21 not able to do that today?</p> <p>22 MS. SHARKO: Objection.</p> <p>23 Asked and answered several times.</p> <p>24 THE WITNESS: That's not a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 413</p> <p>1 relevance to studying the effects of</p> <p>2 talcum powder or some other potential</p> <p>3 carcinogen on cell lines other than</p> <p>4 normal tubal primary cell lines, would</p> <p>5 you automatically have a criticism of</p> <p>6 that particular scientist?</p> <p>7 A. I would have to see the</p> <p>8 scientist's opinion in detail, but</p> <p>9 anybody who -- anybody with training in</p> <p>10 modern cancer biology and with an</p> <p>11 understanding that A-549 cells are lung</p> <p>12 epithelial, the adenocarcinoma cells that</p> <p>13 bear a KRAS mutation, and anyone who knew</p> <p>14 about the pathogenesis of high grade</p> <p>15 serous ovarian cancer would realize that</p> <p>16 that's not a relevant cell system.</p> <p>17 I would expect a first year</p> <p>18 graduate student to know that, frankly,</p> <p>19 and even a good undergraduate.</p> <p>20 Q. There are certain carcinogen</p> <p>21 that cause cancer in many different</p> <p>22 tissues and different types of cancer,</p> <p>23 aren't there?</p> <p>24 A. There are some carcinogens</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 414</p> <p>1 that have the capacity to damage DNA in 2 many types of tissues, yes. 3 Q. And an example would be 4 asbestos, would it not? 5 A. As I said, I haven't really 6 exhaustively looked at the literature for 7 asbestos and cancer. But the only, you 8 know, thing that I know for sure is that 9 asbestos causes mesothelioma and is a 10 cocarcinogen with tobacco smoke for lung 11 cancer. 12 Q. So you are not aware of 13 other organs in which asbestos has been 14 shown to cause cancer as well? 15 A. I just said it's a cause of 16 mesothelioma. And it's a cocarcinogen 17 with tobacco smoke for lung epithelial 18 cancer. And there's some evidence it may 19 also cause lung epithelial cancer. 20 Q. And you have the IARC 2012 21 monograph on asbestos. Can you identify 22 the other types of cancer that IARC 23 concluded were caused by asbestos in 24 addition to mesothelioma?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 416</p> <p>1 developed cancer cells. 2 The question at hand, as I 3 understand the question, is does talc 4 contribute to the cause of ovarian 5 cancer. Once you have a fully -- fully 6 transformed lung cancer cell, it's a 7 cancer. 8 Q. But we have discussed 9 earlier that at least part of the 10 carcinogenic process includes promotion 11 and -- and progression of the cancer, 12 correct? 13 A. This cancer is a fully 14 developed, fully formed cancer. It's 15 gone way behind the progression and 16 initiation stages. This cancer will kill 17 a mouse if you inject it into a mouse. 18 It's not -- it's not a precancerous 19 lesion. It's not a cancer -- it's not a 20 lesion that it is in the process of 21 carcinogenesis. It's fully blown lung 22 cancer cell line derived probably from a 23 metastatic lung cancer patient who 24 underwent surgery. So it -- it's really</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 415</p> <p>1 A. I -- 2 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 3 form. 4 THE WITNESS: I said that I 5 haven't really studied the IARC 6 monograph, so I can't comment on 7 that. 8 BY DR. THOMPSON: 9 Q. And would anyone who relies 10 on studies looking at the cell lines that 11 you've been discussing, that you deem 12 irrelevant, would they be wrong for doing 13 so? 14 A. I didn't say that the cell 15 lines were irrelevant. I said the cell 16 lines were irrelevant to the question at 17 hand. 18 These cell lines are highly 19 relevant to understanding lung cancer 20 pathogenesis. But they are not relevant 21 to understanding ovarian cancer 22 pathogenesis. 23 Q. Okay. Sir -- 24 A. And these cells are fully</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 417</p> <p>1 not relevant in my opinion. 2 Q. Okay. 3 (Document marked for 4 identification as Exhibit 5 Neel-33.) 6 BY DR. THOMPSON: 7 Q. I'm going to give you 8 another paper by the -- at least Akhtar 9 is the same. 10 This is Exhibit 33, Akhtar, 11 "Cytotoxicity and apoptosis induction by 12 nanoscale talc particles." 13 Have you seen this paper, 14 Dr. Neel? 15 A. 70 and 71, that must be -- 16 Q. Oh, that's the -- 17 A. Let me see if that's the 18 paper that I cited. It's -- 19 MS. SHARKO: Yes. 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I've 21 seen this paper. I refer to it in 22 my report. It's in the context of 23 the same issues that we just 24 discussed.</p>

105 (Pages 414 to 417)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 418</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. And are your criticisms of 3 this paper similar to the other Akhtar 4 paper? 5 A. Yes, it -- yes, again uses a 6 single lung cancer cell line which is 7 fully transformed and bears KRAS 8 mutations and, therefore, is not relevant 9 to nontransformed fallopian tube 10 epithelium or ovarian surface epithelium. 11 Nor is it relevant to serous cancer 12 pathogenesis because serous cancers 13 almost never have KRAS mutations, and 14 when they do have KRAS mutation, they are 15 a later stage of development and are not 16 involved in the initial stages of cancer. 17 That is well established 18 from modern molecular biology research. 19 Q. And this paper was peer 20 reviewed and published, correct? 21 A. I assume so. What journal 22 is this? I don't even know what 23 journal -- I assume it was. 24 Q. And the authors at least</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 420</p> <p>1 of this paper are pretty much the same as 2 the criticisms I have with the other 3 Akhtar paper. Irrelevant cell line, 4 uncertain dose. You know, no 5 demonstration. We -- they couldn't 6 actually demonstrate carcinogenesis here 7 because they start with a cancer. 8 Q. Would you say that all four 9 of these molecular studies relating to 10 talc are flawed in some way? 11 A. I only count two. 12 MS. SHARKO: Object. Object 13 to the form. 14 THE WITNESS: We're only 15 discussing two. 16 BY DR. THOMPSON: 17 Q. Oh, I'm including Buz'Zard 18 and Shukla. 19 A. Oh yes, they are all 20 completely flawed from the standpoint of 21 the question at hand, yes. They are not 22 even close to being on point in my 23 opinion, professional opinion, based on 24 39 years of research in cancer biology</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 419</p> <p>1 concluded that the particles that they 2 used which were commercial -- indigenous 3 and commercial nano talc particles, 4 right? 5 A. That is what they say, yes. 6 Q. Okay. And the authors at 7 least conclude that the particles 8 significantly induced cytotoxicity, 9 oxidative stress and apoptosis in human 10 lung epithelial cells? 11 A. Well, first of all, they are 12 not human lung epithelial cells. As I 13 said that's a misstatement. They are 14 human lung cancer cells. 15 So the title is misleading. 16 And that conclusion is misleading. 17 Human lung epithelial cells 18 can -- would normally be interpreted as, 19 say, normal human lung epithelial cells. 20 So these are human lung cancer cells. 21 That would be a more accurate statement. 22 Q. Do you have other criticisms 23 of the -- this paper? 24 A. The criticisms that I have</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 421</p> <p>1 dating from the -- from the earliest days 2 of the field and staying current in 3 modern molecular biology research. 4 DR. THOMPSON: Would this be 5 a good time for a break? 6 MS. SHARKO: Again? 7 DR. THOMPSON: How long has 8 it been? 9 MS. O'DELL: A little over 10 an hour. I think it's an 11 appropriate time for a break. 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Remove 13 your microphones. The time is 14 5:03 p.m. Off the record. 15 (Short break.) 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay. We 17 are back on the record. The time 18 is 5:24 p.m. 19 BY DR. THOMPSON: 20 Q. Dr. Neel, we've looked at 21 five molecular studies this afternoon. 22 That paper by Saed, by Shukla, Buz'Zard, 23 and two by Akhtar. 24 Is it your opinion that all</p>

106 (Pages 418 to 421)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 422</p> <p>1 five of those studies are flawed? 2 A. They are either flawed or 3 they are not relevant. 4 Q. And the -- the reason for 5 that criticism seems to be primarily that 6 there is no established dose and that the 7 wrong cell lines are used. Is that a 8 fair statement? 9 A. That is -- 10 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 11 form. 12 THE WITNESS: That statement 13 refers to some of the papers. But 14 Dr. Saed's paper is flawed on 15 multiple levels, most notably his 16 claim that talc applied to ovarian 17 cells or fallopian tube cells can 18 produce a stoichiometric shift in 19 nucleotide sequence for a specific 20 gene. That is just an incredible 21 assertion. 22 So -- and also his claims 23 that redox balance is disrupted in 24 the cells without any measurement</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 424</p> <p>1 BY DR. THOMPSON: 2 Q. Sure. 3 A. She distracted me. Sorry. 4 Q. So -- 5 MS. SHARKO: Sorry, that was 6 not my intention. 7 BY DR. THOMPSON: 8 Q. So is it your opinion that 9 any scientist who relied on those studies 10 to formulate their opinions as to whether 11 talcum powder use could cause ovarian 12 cancer, would be using poor judgment from 13 a scientific standpoint? 14 A. Yes. I would have to say 15 that. 16 Q. And would it be your opinion 17 that any scientist who relied on those 18 studies to answer the question of whether 19 talcum powder use could cause ovarian 20 cancer, would not have a sufficient 21 understanding of molecular and cellular 22 biology? 23 A. If that's the basis for 24 their opinion, then they are not -- yes,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 423</p> <p>1 of redox balance in the cells. 2 You can't make that claim without 3 actually measuring redox balance. 4 So his paper, the -- the one 5 that's in -- that just was 6 published apparently is flawed 7 conceptually and technically. 8 The other papers are using 9 questionable doses and irrelevant 10 cell systems. So they're 11 different objections to the 12 different studies. 13 BY DR. THOMPSON: 14 Q. So is it your opinion that 15 any scientist who relies on these studies 16 would be using -- relying on these 17 studies to answer the question of whether 18 talcum powder causes ovarian cancer, 19 would be using bad scientific judgment? 20 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 21 form of the question. 22 THE WITNESS: What -- what 23 would -- can you repeat the 24 question?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 425</p> <p>1 that would be my opinion. 2 Q. Would -- would you look at 3 your CV which is exhibit -- something not 4 very high. 5 A. Yes. I have it. 6 Q. Okay. And before we get to 7 your CV, was -- would it be your opinion 8 that any scientist who relies on these 9 studies for opinions on the biological 10 plausibility of talcum powder use causing 11 ovarian cancer to be using poor 12 scientific judgment? 13 MS. SHARKO: I object to the 14 form of the question. Can you 15 break it down by study? 16 MS. O'DELL: No. 17 THE WITNESS: So if the -- 18 if the only studies that they used 19 to reach the opinion that talc 20 caused ovarian cancer were these 21 five highly flawed studies, they 22 would be exercising poor 23 scientific judgment in my opinion. 24 BY DR. THOMPSON:</p>

107 (Pages 422 to 425)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 426</p> <p>1 Q. Even on biological 2 plausibility? 3 A. Oh, for sure, yes. I don't 4 think these -- these papers are credible 5 assessments of biologic plausibility at 6 all in any way. 7 Q. And if the scientists who 8 rely on these studies for their opinions 9 regarding the biological plausibility of 10 talcum powder use causing ovarian cancer 11 would also not have a sufficient 12 understanding of molecular cellular 13 biology? 14 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 15 form of the question. 16 THE WITNESS: I -- I think 17 that it would depend on what -- 18 they might have an understanding 19 of some aspects of cell and 20 molecular biology. But they would 21 not have any understanding of 22 other aspects of cellular and 23 molecular biology. So that's a 24 very difficult question to answer.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 428</p> <p>1 products can cause ovarian cancer? 2 A. No. As I've said before, I 3 haven't studied that issue and I wouldn't 4 be able to study that issue in my current 5 position. 6 Q. Okay. Have you ever 7 published in Gynecologic Oncology, to 8 your knowledge? 9 A. I may have been a co-author 10 on a paper in Gynecologic Oncology. But 11 I have not been a senior author on any 12 paper in Gynecologic Oncology. 13 Q. Should any study that treats 14 ovarian cancer as a single entity be used 15 with skepticism? 16 A. I think today, yes. 17 Q. Is this because ovarian 18 cancer is not a single disease? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. But isn't hormone -- hormone 21 responsiveness a common link among all 22 ovarian cancer subtypes? 23 A. Hormone responsive -- the 24 endometrioid and clear cell cases are</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 427</p> <p>1 If you ask a more specific 2 question, I can help you with an 3 answer. 4 BY DR. THOMPSON: 5 Q. But at least the opinions 6 relating to the biological plausibility 7 for that, to answer that question, their 8 understanding in your opinion would be 9 inadequate? 10 A. I think that someone who 11 read these papers and thought that they 12 provided plausibility for the contention 13 that talc causes ovarian cancer would 14 have poor scientific judgment as to that 15 question, yes. 16 Q. Let's go ahead and look at 17 your CV now. 18 A. Sure. 19 Q. And we'll do the same thing 20 we did before. So using your criteria of 21 an established dose, an appropriate cell 22 line, are there any of your publications 23 that you think are relevant to the 24 question as to whether talcum powder</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 429</p> <p>1 much more clearer about hormone 2 responsiveness. Whether serous cancers 3 are hormone responsive probably -- it 4 depends on the cancer. 5 So -- and whether it's 6 involved in pathogenesis is also not as 7 well established. 8 Q. But at least some scientists 9 would argue that hormone responsiveness 10 would be one of those factors that could 11 cross all histologic subtypes? 12 A. Again, I can't comment on 13 specific -- on general statements like 14 some scientists. If you give me a 15 specific statement that was made by a 16 specific scientist, I can look at it and 17 I can determine whether I agree with it 18 or not or whether I think it's credible. 19 Q. Has it been published that 20 hormone responsiveness would be a factor 21 that would cross all subtypes to your 22 knowledge? 23 A. There have been -- there -- 24 there have been reports that hormone</p>



Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 430</p> <p>1 replacement therapy may be oncogenic, you 2 know, procarcinogenic in ovarian cancer. 3 Q. And that includes all 4 subtypes? 5 A. Well, the effects are much 6 stronger for, as I said clear cell and 7 endometrial cancers. And whether it's 8 true for high grade serous is less clear, 9 from my -- from my recollection of the 10 literature. 11 Q. Could a reasonable scientist 12 discuss ovarian breast cancer and 13 endometriosis as a group because they are 14 all hormonally responsive lesions? 15 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 16 form of the question. 17 THE WITNESS: Discuss in 18 what context? I don't understand 19 the question. 20 MS. SHARKO: You can ask 21 them to read their handwriting. 22 BY DR. THOMPSON: 23 Q. If you were looking at in 24 vitro studies, would it be appropriate to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 432</p> <p>1 Q. Has that been studied? 2 A. I don't know the answer to 3 that question, so I would be 4 uncomfortable answering it. 5 Q. Could a reasonable scientist 6 make that statement? 7 A. I don't know. I'd have to 8 see the paper. I'm happy to look at the 9 paper and go over the data if there is 10 such a paper. 11 Q. Could inflammation-induced 12 proliferation in the tubal epithelium, in 13 the epithelial, if that did occur, 14 progress to papillary tubal hyperplasia? 15 A. What do you mean by 16 papillary tubal hyperplasia? Do you mean 17 STICs? 18 Q. Let's say STICs. 19 A. I don't know. I'd have 20 to -- I'd have to see the study. I'm not 21 going to speculate on mechanisms that I 22 haven't seen in the -- in the press -- in 23 the scientific press. 24 Q. In addition to the Saed</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 431</p> <p>1 use either serous breast or endometrioid 2 cancer cell lines and extrapolate the 3 information from one to the other? 4 A. What's the question? Not 5 what's your question, but what's the 6 scientific question that's being asked? 7 I mean, if you want to just look at 8 hormone responsive gene expression, then 9 maybe. If the question is having to do 10 with the pathogenesis of each of the 11 individual diseases, then probably not. 12 It would depend on the 13 specifics though. Scientists don't think 14 that way. They think in very specific 15 terms so they can frame accurate 16 questions that can yield results that are 17 interpretable. So I can't answer a 18 question that's so generic and 19 nonspecific as that. 20 Q. Can chronic inflammation 21 induce a proliferation of tubal 22 epithelium? 23 A. I don't know the answer to 24 that question.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 433</p> <p>1 papers that you did not list in the 2 materials considered or the supplemental 3 materials, are there any other papers 4 that were -- that form the basis of your 5 criticisms of either the Saed or the 6 other molecular papers? 7 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 8 form of the question. Lacks 9 foundation. 10 THE WITNESS: I think you 11 misunderstood or maybe I was 12 unclear before. 13 My opinion of the Saed paper 14 that was just published is based 15 on the Saed paper that was just 16 published. 17 And that doesn't need me to 18 read any of his earlier papers. 19 My comments about some of 20 his earlier papers had -- went to 21 the issue of erroneous statements 22 that were made in his report. 23 Having to do, for example, with 24 the expression of myeloperoxidase</p>

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 434</p> <p>1 and ovarian cancer cells, having 2 to do with the statement that p53 3 is an oncogene, whereas it's a 4 paradigmatic tumor suppressor 5 gene, having to do with statements 6 regarding SNPs that are not in the 7 GWAS catalogue of well-recognized 8 ovarian cancer SNPs. 9 But that had nothing to do 10 with my criticisms of his paper, 11 which stand independent of any 12 other issues regarding Dr. Saed's 13 qualifications or expertise. 14 DR. THOMPSON: Object as 15 nonresponsive. 16 BY DR. THOMPSON: 17 Q. Because my question was 18 really only, are there any other papers 19 or literature that form the basis? 20 A. With respect, DR. THOMPSON, 21 the question that you asked me, as I 22 understand it, and you're welcome to read 23 it back to me, but I believe your 24 question was, were there any other papers</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 436</p> <p>1 clarify, were there -- the papers that 2 you considered informing those opinions 3 regarding Dr. Saed that you have not 4 mentioned so far? 5 A. No. 6 Q. Okay. Have you sent any 7 comments to Health Canada? 8 A. No. 9 Q. Do you plan to send any 10 comments to Health Canada? 11 A. I don't know if it's 12 appropriate for me to send any comments 13 to Health Canada while I'm involved in 14 this litigation. I would have to consult 15 Ms. Sharko and Mr. Zellers as to whether 16 I should. 17 Q. You'll agree that talc and 18 its potential contribution to ovarian 19 cancer has been an issue for several 20 decades. Would you agree with that, in 21 the literature? 22 A. It's certainly been in the 23 epidemiological literature. In the 24 biology literature, there's actually</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 435</p> <p>1 that led to my objection to his, you 2 know, paper in Reproductive Biology. 3 And the answer to that is 4 none of those other papers are directly 5 relevant to the paper in Reproductive 6 Biology. The errors in the paper of 7 Reproductive Biology stand on their own 8 and are clearly determinable by anyone 9 with expertise in modern cellular and 10 molecular biology. 11 MS. SHARKO: Okay. I think 12 it's late. I think she's just 13 asking you if there are any papers 14 that you're relying on that aren't 15 listed in the report and reliance 16 materials. 17 THE WITNESS: No. 18 BY DR. THOMPSON: 19 Q. And Ms. Sharko is correct. 20 That was the question that I was trying 21 to ask. 22 A. Okay. And that question is 23 no. 24 Q. And I'm just going to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 437</p> <p>1 relatively limited studies, which is why 2 we've been actually able to cover most of 3 them in this last hour or two. 4 Q. And that would be for talc, 5 but certainly there have been studies 6 regarding the molecular basis for 7 asbestos and it's carcinogenic potential, 8 correct? 9 A. As I said, I haven't done an 10 exhaustive study of what's in the 11 literature about asbestos and its role in 12 ovarian cancer. I think you asked me 13 about talc, which is what I answered. 14 Q. I asked you about talcum 15 powder. Or I meant to ask about talcum 16 powder. 17 A. Yes. And I answered that. 18 Q. Have you ever been asked to 19 do an in vitro study with talcum powder? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Have you ever been asked to 22 do an in vivo study with talcum powder? 23 A. No. 24 Q. And could you do either an</p>

110 (Pages 434 to 437)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 438</p> <p>1 in vitro study or an in vivo study to 2 evaluate the causal connection between 3 talcum powder or the potential causal 4 connection between talcum powder and 5 ovarian cancer? 6 A. Not in my -- 7 MS. SHARKO: Objection. 8 Asked and answered a zillion 9 times. 10 THE WITNESS: I'll -- 11 that's -- 12 BY DR. THOMPSON: 13 Q. This question -- sorry. 14 This question is outside the context of 15 your current situation. 16 Could you do that study? 17 A. Could I do the study? I 18 would have to really seriously think 19 about the problem and then decide whether 20 I could do a good study. There would be 21 several problems, many of which I've 22 already described, having to do with 23 coming to arrive at a reasonable dose. I 24 probably could test a range of doses in a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 440</p> <p>1 and more physiologically relevant 2 systems than, for example, 3 Dr. Saed did, and certainly the 4 other four papers which were off 5 point in my opinion. 6 DR. THOMPSON: I have no 7 further questions. 8 MS. SHARKO: Okay. We're 9 done. Thank you very much. 10 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay. 12 Stand by, please. This marks the 13 end of today's deposition. The 14 time is 5:42 p.m. 15 (Excused.) 16 (Deposition concluded at 17 approximately 5:42 p.m.) 18 19 20 21 22 23 24</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 439</p> <p>1 biologically relevant system than, for 2 example, any of the five papers that we 3 discussed extensively in the last two 4 hours did. 5 Q. So at least today, sitting 6 here, you're not sure whether you could 7 do the quality study that would be 8 required or not; is that fair? 9 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 10 form. 11 THE WITNESS: I'm saying 12 that it's not clear that enough 13 information is available to design 14 a study, not that I couldn't do 15 it. I could certainly do it if a 16 reasonable -- if there were clear 17 information about a dose range of 18 talc that was in -- if there were 19 talc in fallopian tube and/or 20 there were talc in ovarian 21 adnexa -- in the adnexa -- in the 22 ovarian surface endothelium or 23 region, I could do a reasonable 24 study using those doses of talc</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 441</p> <p>1 2 CERTIFICATE 3 4 5 I HEREBY CERTIFY that the 6 witness was duly sworn by me and that the 7 deposition is a true record of the 8 testimony given by the witness. 9 10 It was requested before 11 completion of the deposition that the 12 witness, BENJAMIN G. NEEL, M.D., Ph.D., 13 have the opportunity to read and sign the 14 deposition transcript. 15 16 17 18 MICHELLE L. GRAY, 19 A Registered Professional 20 Reporter, Certified Shorthand 21 Reporter, Certified Realtime 22 Reporter and Notary Public 23 Dated: March 20, 2019 24 25 26 (The foregoing certification 27 of this transcript does not apply to any 28 reproduction of the same by any means, 29 unless under the direct control and/or 30 supervision of the certifying reporter.)</p>

111 (Pages 438 to 441)

Benjamin G. Neel, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 442	Page 444
<p>1 INSTRUCTIONS TO WITNESS</p> <p>2</p> <p>3 Please read your deposition</p> <p>4 over carefully and make any necessary</p> <p>5 corrections. You should state the reason</p> <p>6 in the appropriate space on the errata</p> <p>7 sheet for any corrections that are made.</p> <p>8 After doing so, please sign</p> <p>9 the errata sheet and date it.</p> <p>10 You are signing same subject</p> <p>11 to the changes you have noted on the</p> <p>12 errata sheet, which will be attached to</p> <p>13 your deposition.</p> <p>14 It is imperative that you</p> <p>15 return the original errata sheet to the</p> <p>16 deposing attorney within thirty (30) days</p> <p>17 of receipt of the deposition transcript</p> <p>18 by you. If you fail to do so, the</p> <p>19 deposition transcript may be deemed to be</p> <p>20 accurate and may be used in court.</p> <p>21</p> <p>22</p> <p>23</p> <p>24</p>	<p>1 ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DEPONENT</p> <p>2</p> <p>3</p> <p>4 I, _____, do</p> <p>5 hereby certify that I have read the</p> <p>6 foregoing pages, 1 - 445, and that the</p> <p>7 same is a correct transcription of the</p> <p>8 answers given by me to the questions</p> <p>9 therein propounded, except for the</p> <p>10 corrections or changes in form or</p> <p>11 substance, if any, noted in the attached</p> <p>12 Errata Sheet.</p> <p>13</p> <p>14</p> <p>15 _____</p> <p>16 BENJAMIN G. NEEL, M.D., Ph.D. DATE</p> <p>17</p> <p>18</p> <p>19 Subscribed and sworn</p> <p>20 to before me this</p> <p>21 _____ day of _____, 20____.</p> <p>22 My commission expires: _____</p> <p>23</p> <p>24 _____</p> <p>25 Notary Public</p>
Page 443	Page 445
<p>1 - - - - -</p> <p>2 E R R A T A</p> <p>3 - - - - -</p> <p>4 PAGE LINE CHANGE</p> <p>5 _____</p> <p>6 REASON: _____</p> <p>7 _____</p> <p>8 REASON: _____</p> <p>9 _____</p> <p>10 REASON: _____</p> <p>11 _____</p> <p>12 REASON: _____</p> <p>13 _____</p> <p>14 REASON: _____</p> <p>15 _____</p> <p>16 REASON: _____</p> <p>17 _____</p> <p>18 REASON: _____</p> <p>19 _____</p> <p>20 REASON: _____</p> <p>21 _____</p> <p>22 REASON: _____</p> <p>23 _____</p> <p>24 REASON: _____</p>	<p>1 LAWYER'S NOTES</p> <p>2 PAGE LINE</p> <p>3 _____</p> <p>4 _____</p> <p>5 _____</p> <p>6 _____</p> <p>7 _____</p> <p>8 _____</p> <p>9 _____</p> <p>10 _____</p> <p>11 _____</p> <p>12 _____</p> <p>13 _____</p> <p>14 _____</p> <p>15 _____</p> <p>16 _____</p> <p>17 _____</p> <p>18 _____</p> <p>19 _____</p> <p>20 _____</p> <p>21 _____</p> <p>22 _____</p> <p>23 _____</p> <p>24 _____</p>